# In Secret Diffusion

# In Secret Diffusion

The Upper Realm Answers Questions About Earth

LINDA J. BROWN

The opinions expressed in this manuscript are solely the opinions of the author and do not represent the opinions or thoughts of the publisher. The author has represented and warranted full ownership and/or legal right to publish all the materials in this book.

In Secret Diffusion
The Upper Realm Answers Questions About Earth
All Rights Reserved.
Copyright © 2010 Linda J. Brown v3.0

Hev Boomers Media

This book may not be reproduced, transmitted, or stored in whole or in part by any means, including graphic, electronic, or mechanical without the express written consent of the publisher except in the case of brief quota-

2011 Broadway Ave. Clearwater, Florida, 33755

ISBN: 978-0-9820049-0-6

tions embodied in critical articles and reviews

Library of Congress Control Number: 2010905205

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

### TITLE QUOTE

Do animals pray or talk to You?

Yes, in a way, they do. Animals connect with Me at all times, but they don't even think about making a special effort to talk to Me and articulate their needs. They know that I know. I know that they know.

We are always in touch, mentally, *in secret diffusion*. It's different from a human consciousness's connection and animals are not being morally-tested down here in this environment.

They are under no obligation to regain a communication with Me, or to light their fire inside of their hearts. This is a particularly human test. Animals are really quite pure-hearted and following their own selfpreservation instincts. This world appears different to them, even if they share the same environment with the human race.

The Holy Spirit

### **DEDICATION**

To our lovely planet, Earth.

May she heal rapidly.

To all fragile, delicate, and unprotected things

To my sister, Kippy, who though mentally-retarded, lived happily, made many friends, and longed for "Sky of Heaven" 1942 - 2010

# Kippy Awakens To The Smell of Wood smoke In The Fresh Morning Air...

A light, cool breeze rustles the long, lush meadow grass upon which her sleeping bag lies, bringing with it the sounds of horses tethered not far away; soft whinnies and the clinking of bits and metal fittings.

There is a creak of leather from right beside Kip. She turns her head. A man has crouched down next to her, holding out a big dented metal cup of hot, strong coffee.

It's Jesus. He resembles a kindly Clint Eastwood, only with a beard and long hair. His head is covered by a big Stetson - worn and faded by sun out on the range. His vest and gun belt are of the finest quality leather, as Kippy instantly notes, covered with many a decorative filigree and silver accent. His boots also meet with her approval.

'Mornin' Miss Kippy," says Jesus, handing her the fresh black, aromatic coffee. 'Welcome to Sky of Heaven. Reckon we're all right pleased to have you stay about as long as you care to" he says with a big smile.

The sun has now fully risen and its warmth and light fill the little mountain valley. Jesus says 'Looks like a fine day for horseback riding..."

Douglas Randolph (Randy) Brown February 13, 2010

# THE DEFINITION OF "SPIRITUALIZATON" FOR THE PURPOSES OF THIS BOOK

"A growing understanding of reality, with the spark of love for the wonder of it all, included. This is the ultimate goal of creation: to hold that spark of love for its Creator. This is the ultimate test for every living consciousness existing throughout creation."

The Holy Spirit

## CONTENTS

TITLE QUOTE	v
DEDICATION	
KIPPY AWAKENS	ix
DEFINITION OF "SPIRITUALIZATON"	X
PREFACE	xvii
INTRODUCTION	
TWO POSSIBLE QUESTIONS BEHIND CREATION	5
CREATIONISM vs. EVOLUTION	7
VIBRATIONS AND DIMENSIONS	9
THE EARTH AND ITS OCCUPANTS	11
ANIMALS	15
THE STATE OF THE WORLD	25
DEATH	37
BURIAL PRACTICES	
REINCARNATION	65
FREE WILL	83
SUICIDE	87
HEAVEN AND HELL	91
GHOSTS	95
DREAMS	99
PRAYER	105
SPIRITUALIZATION	113
RELIGION	123
ATHEISTS AND AGNOSTICS	
WORK	131
EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAG	E 135
KUNDALINI LEG SYMPTOMS	149

SEX AND ORGASMS	
HOMOSEXUALITY169	
BIRTH AND CHILDRAISING	
ABORTION183	
NAMES	
PARENTING	
PSYCHICS	
ALTER EGOS219	
CONSCIOUSNESS AND NON-PHYSICAL EXISTENCE 225	
ANGELS	
THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE AND ATLANTIS237	
INTERGALACTIC FRIENDS (IGFs)241	
A MOST STRANGE SECRET245	
ALIENS	
MILLENNIUM	
MATERIAL REALM vs. SPIRITUAL REALM	
THE BIG BANG BEGINNING OF OUR UNIVERSE273	
EPILOGUE277	
APPRECIATING QUESTIONS	
INDEX281	
ABOUT THE AUTHOR 289	

### IN SECRET DIFFUSION: The Upper Realm Answers Questions About Earth

An Interview With The Holy Spirit Through Clairaudient, Linda Layli, Layli Linda

> By Linda J. Brown

#### **PREFACE**

I write this preface just before sending the manuscript to the publisher. These are the final moments to pull such startling material back from a brink where I, unexpectedly, now find myself. For three decades, I have been a closet clairaudient, carrying on a rich life of communication with unseen Upper dimensions, speaking to The Holy Spirit through my spiritual persona, Linda Layli, Layli Linda, with no plans at all to go public. My copious journals will remain private but the following questions and answers now seem to be timely and of interest to a general audience.

Thirty years ago, life for me was turned upside down when I began "hearing Voices." I went through several predictable stages, including a brief hospital stay and a label of schizophrenia. Alarmed, with children to raise, I managed to squelch the inner sound track which was interfering with my daily life. I then continued a normal routine with no counseling or medication. That held steady for fifteen years but in 1995, the lid blew off again when I realized that I could, very clearly, hear a Voice in my head. This time, I listened but didn't tell anyone

Thus, began my double life. No confessions this time. After the initial rocky stages settled down, I learned that these are the traumatic symptoms of an inner hearing channel being opened. I was merely

becoming clairaudient, not going crazy. As this book explains, there are often disturbing inner levels which newly-awakened souls must traverse, in order to escape a minefield of negative entities hovering within the planet's astral layer. It's my theory that some people who are considered crazy might simply be stuck in this tricky psychic realm close to the Earth's surface. That's one of my reasons for sharing this material.

I owe so much to authors who have put themselves on the line bringing understanding about hidden realities: Dr. Elisabeth Kubler-Ross, On Death and Dying; Dr. Raymond A. Moody, Jr., Life After Life; and Dr. Joel L. Whitton, Life Between Life, all published groundbreaking studies of near death experiences, making it possible for so many to confess their secret afterlife moments. No, I never died. Michelle Belanger, author of Psychic Vampire Codex, took the risk of revealing her own energy-vampire reality and helped many people who have that same condition, as well as those who might have been victimized by it. No, I am not a vampire of any sort. Neale Donald Walsch, Conversations With God, made it wildly acceptable to speak directly to God. Yes, I do speak to God, Whom I address as The Great Creative Force, but mostly, I communicate directly with The Holy Spirit. Every time someone steps out of his comfort zone, and shares his delicate secrets, it helps someone else to do the same thing.

My co-author, The Holy Spirit, has been very much involved in every step of this book production, but has let me decide whether to come totally out of the closet, or to allow my spiritual name, Linda Layli, Layli Linda, to cover for me. That's the way it has always been between us. As the living human on the planet, I'm not a puppet but must sink or swim, muddling along in my own fashion and making my own decisions. I was never instructed to deliver this information in the first place. I simply find it interesting and believe that others will too. This must be the same culminating point that each of the courageous authors listed above reached while finalizing their own manuscripts,

knowing what a firestorm it might kick up. I am so very grateful that they followed their hearts and let their record stand, no matter what the consequences.

Surely, your overriding question at this moment must be: "How does she know that her Inner Voice is that of The Holy Spirit?" I simply figured it out. There was no annunciation and without clairvoyance I do not see within; but I have always been deeply in love with God. I had been talking away to Him for many decades without expecting to hear anything in reply. The dramatic opening of my hearing channels at age forty-two meant that I was suddenly open to contact by the unhappy earthly psychic level mentioned above. It's my conclusion that humans, experiencing a sudden ability to hear within, must first deal with this confusing swamp of renegade consciousnesses. So I found myself, out of habit, holding the Hand of The Holy Spirit to help me get through the confusion. It wasn't much different from the way that I'd been living my life all along, happily praying like a trusting child. Only now I could hear answers in reply.

I have a theory that each person who establishes an auditory connection with the Other Side is solely responsible for the personality which that Voice will eventually settle into. Whomever I had assumed the speaker to be, early on, would be the role that the Voice would take, because I had signaled the level that I was willing to accept. A friend became frightened by a Voice announcing Itself to her inner mind and would not listen until she made peace with the idea that she was only hearing her own higher self. She now happily discusses personal matters with an inner Claudia. Others might clue into a name such as Ramtha or Seth and learn profound teachings from the past. I feel sure that these personalities are all representations of the same Great Consciousness coming to us on whatever terms we will allow. So we human receivers write the ticket, and from then on, our prayers and conversations go to whatever address we put on the spiritual envelope.

Just as I was free to decide for myself the identity of my Inner Speaker, I give you the freedom to speculate about my conclusions. If you believe that these answering words are only coming from King Kong, that's okay with me. But you'll have to agree that He's a plenty smart gorilla.

Please also understand that this conversation covers a twelve-year period, so it may not always flow in a logically unfolding pattern. Some background information might not be covered until the latter chapters because their subjects are too complicated to present at the beginning. Consequently, this book's contents resemble an upended puzzle box rather than a body of knowledge that can be tied up in a neat little bow. However, a few pieces do fit together nicely. May you have good luck in finding them. My utmost thanks are due to my hardworking copyeditors: Randy Brown, Ann Sargent, and Gabriela Celi, who did a wonderful job on a tight deadline with frequently unfamiliar material.

#### INTRODUCTION

My spiritual name is Linda Layli, Layli Linda, a name which I made up for myself, upon request, when The Holy Spirit first began to talk to me many years ago. It's a combination of my own first name and a name I was known by in a former life: Layli Gundrich. I couldn't decide which order I liked best, so I kept them both. Have you ever wondered what you would want to cover if you had the time and inclination to pose any question you wished to some higher authority? I asked myself "What would Barbara Walters do?"

Much of this transcribed material moves away from immediate matters which we humans can influence, and contains many free-ranging points of curiosity. I included them in my casual inquiries over the past twelve years, even though they might not have much connection to our daily lives. Books about spirituality tend to include subjects useful in helping one to lead a beneficial life on Earth and don't confuse the issue by exposing what might go on backstage. I've always been drawn to that sort of information, just out of curiosity and when I found myself in a conversation accessing another realm, it was natural to make up a grocery list of questions to ask. As I got the hang of it, the list grew longer and ranged far beyond a practical store of necessary knowledge. Mildly unfamiliar, but eternally fascinating subjects are here, which can neither be proven nor contradicted ...

life on different planes of existence, for instance...stuff we don't really need to know, but enjoy speculating about. I have no idea if they fit in with other existing beliefs.

Maybe the old analogy of The Blind Men and The Elephant will fit the question of how it is that so many scriptures teaching us about God can differ, but still bring the same essential truths. Religion comes from sources outside of our material, visible world; it gets simultaneously accepted by some and rejected by others with equal intensity. Those emotional roots go deep, creating chasms between varying reports concerning the same phenomenon. How can an apparently trustworthy Source come up with so many variations on a theme and still be valid? I believe it has to do with the fact that we humans are such a small part of the whole, that we can only grasp a relatively tiny portion of the universe's truth. Our perspective is too limited to cope with very much more. Anything removed from tangible proof gets dismissed because we don't like uncertainties.

Remember the story? A dozen blind men desired to know Ultimate Truth and so one by one they were led to a massive elephant by that name. Each was provided with a very comfortable chair, a silken canopy, and attendants to bring food and drink. Their hands were placed directly upon the gentle elephant. Over time, these newly-educated-to-the-elephant experts reported back their findings to their native populations who lived in twelve portions of the globe. The trouble began when the nations grew so large that they overlapped and their people fought about what constituted truth, because beliefs diverged to the point of irreconcilability. No one, in any of the twelve provinces would recognize the beast if an actual elephant came blundering through their villages

This elephant named Truth had been described as a tree trunk, a small swinging rope, a vast, circular bulge, a thin, fluttering flag, a marble-like curve, and a large hose. Four nations agreed on the tree

trunk description; two each on the flag, the bulge, and the curve; but only one nation each felt that Truth was a small, suspended rope or a large, swinging hose.

The only points upon which all could agree, were that Truth felt very leathery and that it had a unique smell. However, those two articles of agreement were not enough to prevent an ingrown certainty that almost everyone else was following a false truth. Even the ones who shared a basic shape agreement, found that their theories were often reversed and completely opposite, so they weren't interested in any dialogue, either.

The renowned elephant expert, Mr. Goddtt, who had arranged this truth demonstration, could have cleared up much of the problem, but the blind men would have had to trust his words and not their own hands. He found them unwilling to take that leap of faith. So, he untied his elephant, climbed upon its back and rode off to look for people who could see the whole truth instead of just a portion of it.

What if the nations of those blind men had taken their portion of the truth and carefully added it to the other descriptions, assuming that everyone was right? They might have come up with enough clues to sketch the whole animal. But that would have required perseverance and an open mind. Could that have actually been the object of the whole exercise in the first place?

Blind but hearing, I take my place at the elephant's side and send my tidbits home to you. No one commanded me to do this. I simply wanted to and was permitted. Here's my little puzzle box of jigsaw truths. None will really add up to make a complete picture, though some might fit with other pieces you already cherish, and that could, perhaps, extend your view a little bit. Inevitably, chunks will be left remaining, that we can only shake our heads about. And, surely some

claims will seem to contradict your own. If you feel questions rising, please read on. Other chapters may provide an answer. At least, to the seeming inconsistency.

But let's not start World War Three about this. Okay?

## TWO POSSIBLE QUESTIONS BEHIND CREATION

Creation might simply be the result of two questions which arose in the Mind of God, Who is also known as The Great Creative Force, long before He had begun His creating. Pondering His own perfection, He wondered how He, Himself, would deal with the intricacies and challenges of being contained within a limited material existence.

There was only one way to find out, so He began to separate off tiny particles of His Own Mind to form the consciousness of all matter. Soon, there was a universe to populate with Beings, each of which contained a measure of The One Consciousness. Now, the experiment could begin and God asked the First Question:

#### 1. "How would I behave under any given situation?"

Then He began to watch Himself. His creatures had Free Will to behave as they wished, only being required to operate within the limits imposed by their physical situation.

Then, God asked the Second Question:

#### 2. "Could I, would I, be able to turn around and recognize Myself

from inside of all of those given situations? Would I even be capable of belief in God when I could not clearly see through the murk of materiality?"

The experiment has been going on for a long time. What would you say that the answers to those two simple questions have turned out to be?

#### CREATIONISM vs. EVOLUTION

There seems to be a line drawn in the sand about whether God, an Intelligent Mind, Intelligent Design, is responsible for all of this, or whether random evolution resulted in life and reality on this planet. Since I am speaking to the Intelligent Designer, we all know where I stand.

Oh my Holy Spirit, can You give us a way to reconcile these two camps?

Yes, I will try to be specific. My job is not to convince anyone of anything, and I am keenly interested in allowing them to "evolve" in whatever way they will; to whatever conclusion that they like best. And then, I will simply count up the numbers to see which side wins. It doesn't matter to the reality of things which theory is thought to be responsible, but it makes an interesting test result.

Actually, these two positions are pretty much identical, except that they have two different starting points and there have been so many new beginnings and so much evolving on this old, worn-out, planetary basketball; that there is much to say about the stages of growth between the original impulse and the present day snapshot of where things are right now. It is all absolutely *Evolutionary*, that's for sure. However, it was definitely the work of *Intelligent Design* at the very beginning; more in the spirit of a scientific experiment, rather than a setting up of an

ideal society, or a setting for human existence, such as some religious people imagine.

No, not at all. According to their plan, everything was perfect and then it fell through because of human failing, causing mankind to go through hell instead of paradise, expelled from the Garden of Eden. But, even that story merely reflects one of the experiment's many attempts at getting things right and an apparent expulsion from an ideal, paradisiacal life, back to the edges of humanity's existence, then a painful crawl to a former glory, again and again.

Neither one of those theories are correct but both contain most of the truth. However, people like to argue so much that they would find other things to wrangle about if this one was settled between them. Leave them alone to enjoy their dug-in positions and philosophy. It doesn't hurt anybody but themselves.

#### VIBRATIONS AND DIMENSIONS

#### Could You comment on the subject of Vibrations and Dimensions?

Everything is made up of those two things. All matter takes up a little bit of energy and a little bit of space, no matter what the created thing is. Everything is just a combination of these two factors. All physical science gives a great familiarity to vibrations, and that continues in a non-material world, as well as in all of the dimensions. This is the interlacing material, but it is also very exclusive. Things attract or repel, according to their vibrations. They often can't stand to occupy the same space. Things made up of high vibrations, fast vibrations, flee from places and people demonstrating the heavier, sluggish, and darker dimensional vibrations. Higher vibrations can shatter, and low vibrations can rip apart. So, you tend to cluster together in dimensions which support your own current pattern, vibrationally.

This is why there are barriers between dimensions and why some of them can exist side by side, but be invisible to each other. This is a condition in nature itself, and you can find many examples of it if you look carefully. Even among members of any society and various means of lifestyle, you can find both high and low vibrations occupying their own little worlds without impinging upon one another. When we take our focus off of the planet and move out into space, this is

the worship power of the universe. Right in front of people, millions of miles away, are all of the dimensions flowing about in perfect harmony. But no one knows it.

Why do You call it "Worship Power?"

Because this is where I live. I am here all of the time. I am right here with every one of you. You can't see Me, but I am not invisible. You are part of the whole and you are a part of Me, but vibrations and dimensions lock you, temporarily, into certain limitations. So, that is all that it is. I am right here with you, because I can deal with all vibrations and all dimensions, and that gives Me an edge over the human condition.

And we have astral bodies, which vibrate faster than our grosser, corporeal bodies. Does that mean that they float about in Your Dimension, but still are attached to us?

Yes, that is true. But some people have little difference between their astral bodies and their physical bodies, if they do not practice occupying their spiritual selves. If they prefer the lower attributes of their physical existence, their bodies are mostly non-astral and are only potentially spiritual, or astral. The dimensions that an astral body might occupy can differ greatly from human to human, depending on the amount of work that the human devotes to spiritual awakening and cultivation of a personal nearness to God.

#### THE EARTH AND ITS OCCUPANTS

There is a growing awareness on the part of the human race that many things are not right with our planet. This concern is being championed by the little people of the world, instead of the rich and the powerful. The planet's children especially, are raising their voices on behalf of the voiceless: the polar bears, whales, migrating birds and all species balancing on the edge of extinction.

Since In Secret Diffusion is a treatise on the subject of hard-to-hear voices, it seems very appropriate to dedicate this book to Earth Day, which has now become a widely-observed annual global event. By the time I realized the fact that my book would be released during Earth Day week, the manuscript was within days of sending to the publisher. However, I still had time to rearrange a few chapters in order to open with my questions to The Holy Spirit which seem most pertinent to the environment. Those chapters had originally been placed much later in the book because information presented earlier might have provided a reference point. At least, that was my theory, since, at best, I have a hig bouquet of wildflowers made up of the concepts that I've been plucking like daisies for so many years. Please have patience if these first chapters contain a few unexplained references. Surely, you'll find them later in the book.

As the cover painting illustrates, we are looking at this planet from an observation point far beyond the confines of our known universe. We are attempting to understand a little bit about how Earth is perceived by The Holy Spirit at the Highest Levels of Creation. So we see Earth as one of many billions of places of life in the cosmos. We

learn that she is a Being in her own right, with some very distinct and annoying health problems. We come to realize that Earthlings are the equivalent of bacterial colonies upon her skin, imposing an overpopulation amounting to dermatitis.

We are forced to ask ourselves what action we might logically expect from malignant tumors forming within our own bodies, if we looked to them for life-saving help. Could we honestly count upon a fungus or a parasite to control itself? Admittedly we do comprehend an unsettling overview during the course of this far-ranging conversation with The Holy Spirit. Can we blame our planet if she must take drastic measures to regulate the symptoms which are making her sick? How can we work with her, rather than against her at this late date?

At the same time, The Holy Spirit demonstrates His ability to see into our own hearts, as well, and can even speak to the impressions of a newborn babe arriving on Earth for the first time; or tell us how it feels to draw our last breath and then give us a glimpse of our arrival in First Heaven. You will find that every one of these chapters is about each instant of life on Earth for every living creature, even intelligent body cells and the apparently lifeless, but conscious, molecules of rock and mineral. And it's also about the unsuspected involvement of those whom we refer to as aliens. Much has happened in our planet's history about which we are completely uninformed. We are like children who know nothing about our parents' youthful life, their dating history, their tragedies.

So, we will begin with two chapters hastily hauled to the front of the class as an opening salute to Earth Day. Then, we shall return to the original plan and an examination of human life; starting, oh so logically, with our own moment of death.

Oh my Holy Spirit! Do You have any opening comments about Earth Day and this new theme that we are adding to our book?

Yes, I do. We have many projects in mind that are being practiced for this global observance. When an activity can involve the entire globe at the same time, it will result in special and wonderful outcomes and it will be completely surprising to the Earth inhabitants. They may feel limited

#### THE EARTH AND ITS OCCUPANTS

in what they can do to change these very big problems and perhaps they think of their Earth Day activity mostly as a way to inspire themselves to do a better job of recycling, or to conserve water and electricity, or whatever their project theme is.

But they do not really think primarily about the energy that they are releasing, collectively, by joining hands with each other all over this planet. Not only for this one day, but for weeks and months beforehand. Often, their projects alone, will represent years of effort into the future which were all given birth in a spirit of passionate love for their Planet Earth. Your Earth can feel this love coming from each and every heart that participates in any way, even if it is not in a group way. When a heart sends love to her, she will speak to that heart in secret and silent diffusion. She does desperately need the love of all of her inhabitants.

The human race used to be more in touch with the Earth many thousands of years ago, but it has become isolated from its roots and it suffers because of that. Any time that a population goes astray and loses sight of it neighbors who share the same globe, then things will become seriously disturbed. It is not too late for mankind to remember just exactly who it is and why it occupies a dominant place among the living things upon Earth.

Mankind has been asleep ever since it woke up to its own impressive power. Now, the little people of the globe, the humble inhabitants, rather than those who have become easily impressed with might, and with the power which might bestows, have joined hands in peace and prayer to bring about a Green Revolution, as it is called.

I Am one with them all the way. The little seed of their endeavors will create The Tree of Life, once again.

#### **ANIMALS**

#### Do animals pray or talk to You?

In a way, they do. Animals do connect with Me at all times, but they don't even think about making a special effort to talk to Me and articulate their needs. They know that I know. I know that they know. We are always in touch, mentally, in secret diffusion. It's different than a human's connection and animals are not being morally tested down here in this environment. They are under no obligation to regain a communication with Me, or to light a fire inside of their hearts. This is a particularly human test. Animals are really quite pure-hearted and following their own self-preservation instincts. This world appears different to them, even if they share the same environment with the human race.

You say that animals perceive the same surroundings differently than humans do. Could You elaborate on that?

Their's is a highly-beloved Kingdom to Me, and it is very misunderstood by the human race, although people appreciate, love, and connect with, animals a great deal of the time. Animals are incapable of making value judgments. Oh, they do sense safety issues, keenly, but they are not processing things similarly. They do recognize familiar

surroundings and they do know how to control themselves appropriately within those surroundings, if everything seems normal to their senses. Let something change, however, and they will take up another appropriate behavior. Much is done automatically, depending upon the input of the moment. Pets must be taught by humans to overcome these instant reactions, but that control is imposed and not natural.

All animals are constantly scanning their surroundings on many levels, subliminally as well as consciously; so they will be alert to things that humans ignore and they will not pay attention to things that may mean a lot to a human....such as varieties of shapes within the human race, colors of skin, and clothing details. Animals will be picking up on natural scents and body language, which a human might miss entirely. Nuances of spoken language escape them, though they are much more sensitive to moods and changes of atmosphere.

Let Me tell you something; We are sensitive to animals in a different way than We are trying to be sensitive to humans. This is because humans can turn off to Us, and animals never even think to do that. They are wide open to these Upper Levels but humans have the freedom to close off and they use that freedom extravagantly. Consequently, animals are not as complicated as human beings are. They share many more attributes among their kind, not being quite so intellectual and individualistic.

#### Are animals capable of love? Between themselves? Towards their owners?

Absolutely! They are so capable of love! You have no idea how capable of love they really are. Among themselves, they are very loyal, especially to their families. They must have some kind of a tribal existence in the wild, simply because of difficulties imposed upon them by nature. Living in the wild, outdoors and hunting for food, soon imposes the same limitations upon any humans who must live that way, as well. It requires constant ingenuity and ongoing vigilance to stay alive

and even moderately comfortable, so the immediate grouping must be small enough to be manageable. Wild animals do feel fear and love in about equal measure and their attachments to each other are very strong; as well as their dependence upon each other.

As domestication occurs, they can all relax a little bit. Fear may well subside, though it will spring forth when an unfamiliar entity shows up. Humans go through that too, to a remarkable degree...when an unfamiliar car pulls into the driveway, or a stranger knocks on the door, there can be uncertainty. Animals and humans share face recognition and animals can often pick up on underlying motives faster than humans can. But yes, animals will love their human family, or their human acquaintances, to a much purer degree than the ordinary human will love another ordinary human.

An animal tends to love a trusted one with almost the same degree of love that it receives From Above...from God. There are not lots of compartments of love to an animal. There is one compartment of love. And if it allows you to enter that compartment, it will love you just as strongly as it loves Me.

When You say that animals sense things differently than humans do, are You speaking of psychic behavior? Or is it due to their superior sight and sense of smell?

No, it is not due to psychic abilities. It is only due to their sense of smell and sight. Psychic abilities are human traits, although dogs and cats react to ghosts, making them appear to be psychic. This is because they can see something and smell something in the Earthly realm which is being produced by a psychic phenomenon. They do not have to worry about things in the Upper Kingdoms as the human race does. But they can detect physical and atmospheric changes brought about by a specific psychic phenomenon when it enters the material realm.

Animals can pick up many clues about the physical realms which a human is not attuned to, and this is because animals are designed to live out of doors. They must be prepared to react instantly for many reasons. Humans, with their superior intellectual abilities, are always constructing solutions to their exposure problems, and their focus is attuned to inventing more and more solutions, rather than simply surviving in whatever their surroundings deliver to them.

Thank you for asking these questions. It's good to be able to consider the differences between the occupants of the planet Earth, because you are still mysteries to each other, though you have co-existed for millennia. Humans need to understand and appreciate their voiceless co-inhabitants of the planet a little bit better than they do now.

When we have pets, we learn to love and appreciate them as distinct individuals. Can our dogs and cats learn to understand the language of the family?

No, they can't understand the family's general conversation but they do learn simple sentences which are repeatedly connected to a certain behavior expected of them . They are quite smart in figuring out what the humans want and how to get rewarded for their cooperation. But, they could not overhear a conversation and understand anything about its subject.

There is a big difference between felines and canines, as any pet owner can tell you. Dogs want to please. Cats don't. Actually, cats do want to be in happy surroundings but they are unequipped for pleasing humans. They want to please themselves and it's fine with them if humans want to get involved in the process of pleasing them, with scratching, massaging and petting. Cats can also get across displeasure and impatience if the human is late with the food delivery or interrupts a nice nap in the sunshine. So, the feline species is very much involved with its own affairs and it never occurs to cats to initiate much contact, unless they have an idea of a way in which another being can satisfy or bring them

pleasure at the moment. If they can't think of any such thing, then that other being doesn't really exist for them. A cat is all about itself, even within its own family structure.

And this is the way of many humans, as well. Dogs and cats do reflect the two distinct personality types: extroverts and introverts. This is why they can co-exist so completely with human beings, within their own homes. It's why they, literally, become true family members, sometimes for their whole lifespan. They are familiar to humans, and vice versa. Humans and pets absolutely do learn to understand each other's subtle language, and they sense and respond to each other's needs.

How do pets feel about being left alone for so long during working hours or during family summer vacations?

They don't mind a routine disappearance of their humans. They easily adjust to the time plans of their family members. Remember that as wild animals, their parent ancestors spent most of the day or night away from the cave, hunting for food. No animal expects to be accompanied full-time and many adult animals have instincts of being independent and taking care of their own daily needs.

Exercise is the most important factor in the lives of homebound animals, and that's what they long for, far more than mere companionship. That's why dogs want to go for walks when you are with them. They have to sit and lie around so much when you are working, cooking, sleeping or watching television, and they will prod you to exercise them as much as possible. That may give an owner the impression that they can't live without his presence in their life. That is not the case. The animal is trying to cover its needs.

Some dogs get bored easily and need outside stimulation to make their lives interesting, but, generally, all pets will adapt to an expected rhythm and their own necessary life schedule with little complaint. Too

much stimulation will really disturb them and peace and quiet is very welcome. In a family with noisy, active children, school hours are a blessing to parents and pets. If pets are well-cared-for when the family goes on vacation, they will do just fine.

Unlike humans, animals generally don't worry about future possibilities. Only if they get lost will they worry about getting home again. If they are safely in the home, then they can't conceive of their family not returning. So if they're taken care of, it will be wonderful when they do get their reunion. It helps if someone leaving for a vacation, will simply explain to them, directly and carefully, what is going to be what, even if the pet does not understand many of the words. This is especially effective for dogs. That should take care of any confusion and it helps the human to feel better too. There's a subtle telepathy between pets and their owners, which often operates during long absences, but that's another subject.

Do we see our beloved pets in heaven? Are we reunited with them after we die?

You can't believe how many people think that they will never see their darling animals again. But they will if they have loved them sufficiently to make sure that this pet will want to come to be with them in another dimension. Pets don't have a choice in this world below, but they do have choices in Higher Dimensions. Sometimes they do not choose to connect with their owners again, so it's not automatic. You see, they are not always required to be something that is almost a slave to a human being, and they might choose to be unfettered in another lifetime.

Yes, animals, as well as humans, do have reincarnations and if there is a loving bond established between two hearts, then those hearts will hope to be reunited in the future and nothing can keep them apart. So, people needn't worry. Loving pets will be with them, in the same familiar body which they loved on earth during a lifetime.

### Can animals see auras?

They do see auras around much of humankind, each other, and even, plant life. To them it is simply part of the whole picture and it helps them, immensely, to gravitate to that which is the most beneficial; especially when choosing foods in the wild. These auras are very specific and can indicate freshness, as well as the difference between poisonous and non-poisonous material. Things that would be impossible for a human to determine are crystal-clear to an animal. No need for food ingredient labels for them!

Then my sympathies go out to all of the poor animals who are raised for slaughter, for many reasons, but also because they must be able to simply look at the food in their troughs and register all of the antibiotics, fillers, ground-up animal by-products, and other inappropriate material that passes for food in an attempt to fatten them for the kill. Are they aware of all this?

This is too vast a subject, and too tragic and unhappy for the scope of this book This is a sad chapter concerning modern life, and is not a good chapter to contemplate.

Eating meat? Do you have any objections if humans do that and go to the length which obtaining it entails?

We do not object too much, but some meats do not agree as much as others do. Some are high in fat, and obesity is a great burden on people who indulge their meat preferences towards these heavily-laced, fatty meats. We also want you to know that the animals would not mind giving their flesh to the humans, if they were treated much better. Often, they have no humane treatment during their raising, and especially, during their slaughter. This is an imbalance that should be corrected by civilized people.

The eating of animals is fine, but there are many problems which are

ignored now, such as overcrowding of feed lots and cages, the inclusion of unnatural products to the animal's diet, and the stark terror which often accompanies a beast's final moments. These practices create a negative atmosphere which surrounds the resulting food. Consequently, human health suffers as well. Such practices, done for monetary reasons, aren't necessary simply to provide meat to a nation's tables. This can't continue much longer without tipping a delicate balance.

How do our personal bad habits affect the pets who have to live with us? How about second-hand smoke?

They suffer terribly when anyone in their family smokes. Because of delicate nasal structures, smoke damages their sense of smell and taste. This naturally disturbs every animal greatly. It's not just the fact that smoke is in the air; a greasy residue soon covers everything and the poor pet cannot escape from it. Smokers don't realize how they smell to an animal, especially one that doesn't get enough fresh air. These pets are uncomfortable all of their lives. Their food takes on the taste of tobacco and this is torture to all sorts of pets. Fish and reptiles don't escape this fallout. Smoking is truly a bad habit, even for other humans to endure. To an animal, it feels like a forest fire that never goes away. All animals have an instinct to run away when they smell smoke, so these poor pets have to learn how to override that instinct.

I have heard that one form of Hell might have been the sending of a human to a lower level as a means of punishment. Were some animals ever occupied by humans?

Yes, some spirits used to be sent to a lower level if they did not make it as humans. They had come through, usually once, and had to be retired into a lower kingdom, having failed to demonstrate a true human nature, often as a punishment. They would become the type of animal appropriate to their behavior on earth.

These "human animals" did not fare very well with the regular beasts because they still had some traces of their human thinking. This gave them some advantage in cleverness, but they were limited in how to express this cleverness, locked in an animal body. The ones who fared better became pets, domesticated animals, and the caged beasts. They do not do well in the wild. This practice has now been phased out and people are not being put in the lower kingdoms, though you may find some of these human animals still living today. Animals who are movie stars are a good example of this phenomenon.

We are always anthropomorphizing animals anyway, so it's interesting to know that there might be a few human animals in existence. Speaking of beasts in the wild, how do they put up with the vagaries of weather? This has been such a cold winter that even humans with houses and clothes are suffering. Does the fur or feathers really make outdoor animals comfortable living in the elements?

Linda Layli, you have put your finger on something that has been considered by sympathetic humans to be a major problem with wild animals. But they are tough and hardy and don't mind nature as much as any human does. They want to be free and they want to solve their own housing problems. Most of all, they don't want to be connected with the human race which subjugates them to slavery or bondage. Animals are a different species from humans but they value some of the same things and they don't like to trade in freedom just for regular meals and being locked into spaces and enclosures, by a human who then thinks he owns them.

Wild things love to be wild and they really don't mind taking what they get when they are free to choose for themselves. Humans have done a lot to despoil the wilderness and to change it radically. Even if they don't capture the animals, they impact their habitat so radically that freedom doesn't mean as much without water, trees, jungle and beautiful surroundings full of their natural food supply.

# THE STATE OF THE WORLD

### Is nuclear power good or bad?

Neither. It just is. The subject of this discussion is too large to discuss here. Nuclear power is a reality and it has been used badly for a long time. Nuclear fusion is understood by your scientists but hasn't yet been mastered for general use. This is where your nuclear efforts should be directed. One day nuclear fusion will be available for Earth humans. This power will be good for humanity and it is the way of the future.

I love to play our favorite "how old would it be...?" game. Here's another one: If our Earth's society were a human being, You said once that it would be about a twelve-year-old child. How do we compare to other societies in our solar system? Our galaxy?

Earth humans are like a terribly bratty little kid! Thank goodness, you have not learned how to leave your planet and come to other areas in the solar system, or your own galaxy! You would have come in such a naïve way, and would have bumbled yourselves into delicate arenas, just as a young child would have. We are of the opinion that Earth will mature rapidly in the short-term future, and We are looking forward to the time when We can introduce you to your fellow planets and their inhabitants.

How might we bumble if we became able to travel to other planets? How would we find life there in the first place?

You wouldn't be able to see that life unless it occupied the same dimension that you occupy. Otherwise, the planet would appear desolate. Frankly, you are pretty much bumble-proof in this dimension concerning other space societies. But if that began to change, you might bumble by attacking something when you perceived alien life, assuming that it was a threat to you. The first instinct of an immature society is to attack something, simply because of fear of the unknown. That could be considered a bumble.

What behavior, or direction, can we take that will help us progress?

You could fix things up on your home planet and settle all of your conflicts here. Every planetary society must first be united before being permitted to connect with other independent spheres in space. Disunity is a contagious disease. Unity is found in a healthy organism. Earthlings must first do their basic homework. Secondly, there is no planet near you, in your dimension, which you could recognize as able to sustain life. So, this is somewhat of a moot question at the moment.

Are there variations on the theme of truth throughout the cosmos?

There are many kinds of truth and many different living arrangements in creation. Each locality has something specifically wrong with it, so that its occupants have to press against that particular thing during the course of life on that planet. They all have some quirk to them, so that The Creator can observe what He would do in that particular environment, with its particularities, which are not like anyplace else in existence.

Thank you for asking this question. Many people don't understand that

they are laboratory beings involved in a massive experiment, which can't even be understood except at the very Highest Levels. Imagine whole planetary societies, which are dealing with Our experiments to create energies not familiar to you on this plane of existence. Not every place, and not every people, resemble what you find on the Earth level. It's different, now that Earth has entered this new millennium safely....at least, apparently safely. And We will see how this experiment goes forth from this point on.

What does the earth have that is "specifically" wrong with it?

Earth cannot take many more people upon its surface. It was designed with a maximum population cutoff point. When human levels become too saturated, things begin to go haywire and the planet must self-regulate. That's what you are seeing now and that is what has happened, once in awhile, in Earth's history.

How does Earth self-regulate when population reaches a high level?

There is no standard answer as this could happen in many different ways. Natural disasters are usually the most obvious but manmade causes frequently come into play, as well. Large populations are counter-productive for every form of society, from the smallest bacterial levels to the total number of living things trying desperately to co-exist on one small globe with limited resources. Any population, be it a deer herd, stray animals in an urban setting, or numbers of birds at an airport must be kept under strict control, or things will begin to break down rapidly. Humans do make an enormous strain on the total global situation and some populations are beginning to teeter and totter, as they influence their surroundings negatively. This is an experiment in self-regulation concerning the intelligent, dominating species of the planet Earth.

And our human family is growing. Sounds like it's up to us to manage our

multiplication before we cause a polar shift, or something. Would You mind checking Earth's patient chart to see what emergency stage of our self-inflicted population growth we have qualified for now?

You are becoming really very heavy and it's a shame, because it is being done in the name of progress. People wish to live very long lives and to have unrestricted numbers of children. They also desire freedom to move around and to make more industry and more pollution, without any real regard for how it all adds up.

So, if Earth's particularity...her quirk, is that the planet maxes out, once a certain danger-zone population has been reached, what will it do to reset back to a comfort zone? How will it regulate the life that occupies the surface? I assume that the planet will "quirk" itself back to normal, rather than simply exploding like a boiler.

No, things won't explode like a boiler but Earth is very capable of doing what has to be done to clear off a runaway population. This is the next great danger facing your human civilization on this planet, now that the Third World War has been squeaked by. Your present civilization might not make it.

We know that Earth's surface is heating up...maybe Earth is becoming a little feverish... and that our carbon emissions are probably to blame. Is our human population the entire reason that this is happening or is there a bigger picture, such as a vast cycle, which is either causing or contributing, to this?

A human contamination of the planet causes this, in the same way that an infection causes illness in a living organism. Changes eventually show up and this change has already progressed very far. Global warming is a symptom of planetary disease and things will come to a point where some causes of over-population will be eliminated.

Have we passed the point of no return on this drastic event, or can our actions still

bring us back from the brink of disaster?

I don't think disaster is entirely avoidable. It might be lessened a little bit if the poison is cut back, or if the tumor voluntarily shrinks, but this has already gone too far to prevent a reaction entirely. There will be changes to the Earth as you know it. And that is going to displace many people. As far as solving this problem goes, it's very difficult to motivate large polluting industrial entities to have a conscience because bottom-line profitability is the determining factor, not some ecological threat. Only those individuals who make up these corporations and the general public can do anything about the constant abuse of the environment.

The formation of self-protective, corporate or governmental giant entities seems to be a by-product of civilization. Is it really possible to avoid this runaway effect?

Yes, it is possible. It is your acid-test to see what you humans can do for yourselves. Your own bodies will react badly to poor decisions carried out over a long period of time. Acid tests are the result of collective behavior; and if things go sour, there's the evidence that your practices were not good ones. Think of the Earth as a single entity which has become a chronic smoker, or a polluter of its own bloodstream. By now the symptoms are causing serious problems. Can the planet break its own bad habits? Is the damage irreversible? This should sound familiar to you because doctors and their patients deal with these questions every day. It's not always possible to return to an original state of health.

It seems that we are talking about symbiosis, here. We may be a big part of Earth's problems, but are You saying that the planet is a living entity in its own right and has to do certain things to take care of its own "health problems?"

Yes, I am. Humans are part of the problem but not the whole cause of the troubles. However, if you planetary residents take care of your

own contributions to the situation, the planet will be assisted mightily to correct its own health problems.

As the doctor in charge, how would You describe the overall health of Planet Earth? How does it measure up to other planets of the same type?

It's not in the worst shape, that's for sure, and this is a long way from being a terminal condition. Most problems concern the surface layers, and once those get back to normal, Earth will suddenly return to its old self. Eventually, your planet may be somewhat different in appearance due to changes in the land mass and ocean makeup, but will be much better off that way.

So it's mostly "dermatological?"

Everything concerning the residents on a planet is mostly dermatological.

Back to seeing things from our point of view as the residents of this planet, what do You currently see ahead for us? Serious loss of coastlines, a change in weather systems, or something more serious, like a polar shift?

It's not *that* serious. No polar shift is going to occur due to these problems, but everything will be different in several hundred years. This is just one of those things which will gradually change life on this planet. I hope it will be beneficial in the long run.

If we have already gone too far, and rising water and climate change can't be held back, could you project a timeframe for the year when humans would clearly recognize that things have reached disaster proportions...as in, when everything is occurring all around them and they can't deny it any longer?

I'd say it's coming fairly quickly. Exactly when it is coming, I could not predict; like waiting for a chunk of hillside to fall on a village. It

could hang on for years, or it could happen tomorrow. However, a lot of chunks are waiting to break off right now, and many of them are completely undetected at this moment.

Would such a common global disaster tend to bring our warring (or potentially-warring) selves together, or tear us farther apart?

I think it would bring people together because it's too big to handle separately. We shall watch and see.

I think that You must believe that our composite civilization on this particular planet is about a two-year-old child. Where would You place us, age-wise? (I see that I asked this almost-same question earlier and received an older estimate. You can see how flexible this little game is, and perhaps, it was relating to the mood of whatever year the question was asked, or even the context of prior discussion. Doesn't matter. I think the answers are always interesting. But if one of them insults or alarms you, don't lose any sleep over it.)

This is accurate to a startling degree. You are barely learning to walk and that's why We have some hope for you. You don't know who you are, collectively, and you don't know where you're going as a planetary member of society. This is true of most two-year-olds. So, I stand here applauding when you take baby steps in the right direction. Maybe We can give you tips, now and then, to encourage our little toddler named "Earth Kid." Maybe We can tell you not to stick your finger in the socket or touch the hot stove. But just know that you are still going to plop down on your bottom from time to time. I'm right here to pick you up, but I can't do your walking for you.

How about Education? If our current American system of education were a human being, how old would You say it was, in terms of maturity?

About a six-year-old child. It is not a good system of education. The resulting informational level of human beings is very low. In the

Higher Civilizations, on other planets, the system of education is not at all similar, but is conducted in classrooms with teachers who have a deep knowledge about every subject, and who are different from the ordinary society members. The students are enthralled to be learning from them. Those teachers are the most brilliant members of that society and they are natural teachers in explaining the field of knowledge which they love best. The students feel excited and so privileged to be receiving this inspiration.

What do you think of big business and corporations in the world today?

They are inevitable. The problem lies within the hearts of the individuals in charge. Negatively-oriented people create mini-dynasties with power and riches as their only goal. So the absolute measure of a country, or a corporation, is determined by the spiritual character of the human beings making it up. A corporation is neither physical nor spiritual. It's an amalgamation of effort towards a certain goal, and it has a personality engendered by the philosophy that guides its action. This is a volatile sort of personality, because it can sometimes be changed. Big business is simply the result of national and global growth and can't be prevented. I have no opinion, except that large businesses must exist in global societies and are thermometers by which I measure the health of the communities on the planet.

# Do You wish to comment on Capitalism, Socialism, and Communism?

No, this is all too much concerned with present-day politics. None of these systems is the perfect answer to humanity's problems. I am watching humanity very carefully, to see what designs you will come up with next in your constant need to organize people on the planet. I am not going to tell you how to do it. This is one of those things that has to be worked out collectively and such a planetary consciousness may be forming but it has not revealed itself yet. Nationalism will weaken as individuals become more aware of each other and their unlimited

possibilities. It's too soon to detect any trend at the moment.

The situation of governing changes over time in every country, moving through relative calm, and then sometimes into critical phases. That's true of economics, as well. It almost seems like the weather. Is that actually the mark of a healthy society?

No! I don't think so! But it seems typical of this planet. Families would have a hard time existing in a constant state of stress and uncertainty, and any civilization that doesn't ever settle down is not a very good environment for its members. If it is very consciously working to improve things, that could be a very good sign, but if it's only reacting to imbalance, then that could tip things into crisis without warning. Nobody likes to live life that way.

How about the generic topic of power? That seems to be at the root of all of these general societal questions.

Power is necessary because it is the focus of energy. All movement depends upon it. However everything depends upon the moral fiber of the one exercising that power, as to what will result. Things are not going to improve until that inner part of mankind takes itself seriously. Not every human being is now capable of using power responsibly, but all were able to do that originally. If people have destroyed that internal capacity, it's because they have made deliberate choices to abandon their center and are dangerously tipped to one side or the other.

Is that personal balance of power one of the secrets that we come to an Earth life to learn? We seem focused upon getting power, but don't usually think deeply about how to employ it.

That's true, it's a difficult lesson. The use of energy is a tricky question, too. Employment of power and energy is one of the main difficulties hidden in the lessons of this planet. There are spiritual implications throughout. Balancing these forces is vital, up and down the line...

from an individual to the largest society...when considering such important matters as: How are you going to manage and employ these resources? Can you find a way to make them unlimited? Can you share instead of taking advantage of others?

What is Your feeling about the Death Penalty for the most serious crimes?

We don't have an opinion. When people do something terrible to others, they have already sealed their fate with the Higher Kingdoms. No matter what is done in the way of punishment on Earth, because of their actions utter oblivion awaits them Up Here. But first, they must answer to Me. I'm not very lenient to terrible criminals. Therefore I don't care what the governments on Earth decide to do. I will make sure that justice is served to the exact measure deserved, whether that crime was even noticed by anyone living an Earth life.

If an innocent victim is accused of a crime and executed, I will make it up to them. Suffering is relative, because it depends upon the long-term, and not the short lifespan term that you people deal with. I have My Ways of making things turn out alright in the end. Sometimes, victims of violent crimes are glad that it happened to them because My Mercy is boundless, and it may be prejudiced towards those who die innocently.

Do you have any advice for the people of Planet Earth on the eve of such a potential disaster as global warming...or any other planetary threat, such as war?

Wonderful Question! Yes, I do. The vibrations of negativity are doing this constantly to the physical place of living. Lower vibrations tear away supporting tissue of healthy organisms. As long as Earth's happiness is compromised by negative behavior among its residents, those low, destructive vibrations will continue to wreck the fabric of the planet and the hopes and dreams of her residents. Somalia is a country in which all of its residents are unhappy. It is not a beautiful place to be

born and it is very hard to live there. Because of many difficulties of life, you will find many low vibrations. Now, imagine the planet going the same way as Somalia, which once was a lovely place. That would be a terrible end to a beautiful planet, and it doesn't have to turn out that way. My simple advice is a little hard to apply at this stage of the game:

"Raise your vibrations to much higher levels. Don't tolerate destructive behavior."

# DEATH

One might expect this topic to come much later in the discussion. Logically, it would follow questions about birth and everything related to living. But, frankly, death is the Major Mystery to all of us living humans. That's the subject I was most keen to understand when I first had my chance to quiz the Experts. So, let's see if we can learn a bit about it, before we each have to make that personal journey, ourselves.

These are questions which science really cannot address. What happens when we take our last breath? As humans, concerning that moment, we're not looking for molecular explanations. We want to know what it "feels like." What to expect? Who better to ask than The Holy Spirit?

I'm interested in the sensations of death. Is there a point after which it feels the same for everyone? Taking into consideration the varying methods of dying?

No. Death feels different for different people. For some, it is not a pleasant experience, and for others, it is the most pleasant experience that they will ever have. The unpleasant ones are filled with fear and foreboding. They usually know that they have done something terrible and have failed their life's purpose. For the pleasant ones, they will feel serene and content with the Will of God, and will be very content to

just slip away, even if their death appears to be violent, such as an accident or a gunshot at close range. They will face death calmly. That serenity continues forever, through future lifetimes, once they have faced death calmly and bravely. Once they discover the absolute joy that is possible to experience at the successful completion of a life's plan, they will look forward to death in future lives, even though they may enjoy their life on Earth.

### How does death feel?

The moment of death is so brief that it is hard to say how it feels. Sometimes, people have some pain, but not as much as if they survive an accident, or an illness, or any condition which could cause death. The moment when death occurs, pain ceases, though the consciousness keeps functioning. Sometimes, this is confusing to people who don't know that they are going to die or who are unwilling to accept death, but it is necessary to face the fact that death has come. Emotions, which were part of their late personality, don't cross over unless the person is caught in the web of that life and can't extract from that personality. This happens when one is too heavily emotionally invested in the recent life on earth and can't separate from family, loved ones, or a condition of life.

# Is there a predictable sequence to the process of death?

Yes, it will fall into a predictable sequence, depending upon whether it is a good or a bad experience. The ingredients of the two experiences are very different. Depending upon a successful culmination of a person's life plan, if someone is on a reincarnation track, there will be a great deal of celebration at the moment a person enters the Other World. Not on the Earth plane, which has just been left behind. There will be friends, and many family members, waiting to congratulate the now-famous one, because a very difficult and dangerous maze has just been navigated successfully. Everyone is so relieved and can't wait to

witness the summation of this Earth life, which will be done in a very complete fashion, once all are gathered together. This is something like an awards ceremony or a narrated film.

People in the Other World become very excited when the time for the person's death approaches because everyone is so interested to see how he has accomplished a very difficult task. It's something like the return and landing of astronauts after a dangerous and important space mission. We, in the Upper Regions, look at those returning from an Earth life with awe and wonder if they return at all. Because those who fail the test don't even show up on this plane after they have died.

### What is the sequence of a bad experience after death?

The person becomes extremely sick after they die and must be taken out of the Higher Levels and reprimanded for the wasted and squandered life which caused others so much pain. We don't want to go on in these descriptions. Suffice it to say that this is not something that anyone wants to go through, and this possibility is what deters many from wanting to enter an Earthly life. Those with a bad life won't be heard from again. They will either be punished, or sent into oblivion.

What about the recent flurry of books and reports on Near Death Experiences? People detail things which happened after they "died" and were later brought back to life.

These Near Death Experiences have only become common in recent times. They have been allowed to happen so that Earthlings would become aware of the fact that life continues after death. Though instances may have been reported in the past, the somewhat frequent phenomenon itself has only been happening in the last few decades. If it is not a person's scheduled time to die and something threatening occurs, We have allowed that human to experience death rather than avoiding the incident as might have been the case in the past. These are

usually those who will have a positive experience, although some have turned out to have a bad experience. Frequently, those people aren't eager to share this death in writing when they return to Earth.

When We arrive in that Other World, do we remember all past lives, as well as the most recent one?

Yes, and you can understand everything concerning your spiritual history. It's necessary to be free of any attachments in order to view this history dispassionately. There will be plenty of opportunities to discuss any patterns with special people whose job is to help evaluate your progress to that point.

What kind of body do we wear at this time?

You will wear your astral body, which has always been with you, but invisible on the earthly plane. It does not look like the physical body, but it does look like yourself. In most cases, it is more attractive and beautiful than the earthly body because it's much more expressive of the true self. One of the points of spiritual reincarnation is to refine this astral body, which is simply one evidence of the condition of the soul. When someone dies as an infant, or a child, the astral body won't be that early age, but will be much younger than a longer lifespan would have produced. This "youthening" of the astral body is one reason that people come to Earth planning to die very young.

You once told me that you ask everyone the Death Question: "Are you willing to die and come with Me?" Do You always ask a person if they are willing to go with You before their death?

Yes. They must always respond with a yes or a no to that question. We make sure they understand who We are and what We are talking about and if they say yes, We help them begin to detach from their body. This can take a short while, or a long time, depending upon the

circumstances of death and what they had written in their life's plan.

Most people can't hear Your Voice, Innerly. How do they register this Death Question accurately enough to take it seriously?

Everyone hears the Death Question with no problem at all, even though they might not remember it consciously. You see, humans are not in the habit of ignoring dreams and everyone talks back within their dreams, Innerly, all of the time.

Oh, Linda Layli! Don't you know that you are listening to My Voice all of the time, sleeping or waking, and you can recognize it, simply because you have talked to Me so much? Some people do that too, and they are conscious of their standing with Me. Others simply don't understand where all of these words in their dreams are coming from. But they do hear Me. Absolutely do hear Me! It's just that they don't want to go into the thing that they completely fear the most in this whole, wide world; their own death. They know exactly what they are saying when they refuse and their answer usually consistently plays out in all of their activities surrounding any threat to their life, such as heroic measures to stay alive. Then, inevitably, death comes to them anyway, as it will to all.

If, even after their inevitable natural death, they refuse to come with Me, they will have a long, long time as ghosts, to think over their erroneous decision to hang onto this life's condition on a planet that can no longer sustain them. They have moved on and have been replaced by others, but they linger around in a ghostly form to watch what they have actually lost, whether they like it or not.

Death sounds so well-orchestrated from That Side. Is that also the case with Our Side, even though it sometimes comes suddenly, seemingly out of the blue?

We have many scenarios going on all the time, so one answer won't

fit all; but death is a very orchestrated procedure when done correctly. There are whole departments Up Here, focusing, on the one hand, with souls going down for a new life; and on the other hand, with those returning from a completed life, no matter what the age of the dying person might be.

How about mass deaths? Tsunamis, wars, plagues, executions? Is each human death still minutely-regulated with such individual care?

Yes. We know exactly what We are doing in every case and in every death.

Then, technically, the only person who can mess up a death plan is the individual to whom it is happening! Is that correct? What a preposterous reality, if that is true!

It is true. The only worse thing to consider than dying, is that you might not die completely. You might mess up your exit scene and disappoint those who are waiting for you. Never mind. It will all come out in the end, but it doesn't have to be so bad, if everybody would just relax into it and cooperate cheerfully. Everything will be all right in the long run, especially if We are allowed to do our job.

At what age do You begin asking a healthy person this inner question about being willing to die and come with You?

We start asking before the death date planned in pre-life. If they accept and are in good health, then the departure will proceed according to schedule. That's what it's all about. Let's just get that permission business out of the way and then the person can go on living with no more worries about death, whatsoever. All in good time. No problems at all. It's only those who try to put the brakes on the whole operation who whip it up into such a drama. It's a normal part of life. A perfectly average event that comes to one hundred percent of the population.

No big deal, at all. I ask people the question when they are coming out of their sleeping state and they are completely aware of what they are agreeing to. Most of them say "No, I am too young to die." even if their life is quite miserable. The miserable ones just want life to get better, they don't want to leave it.

I haven't shared this death question information with very many people but with the few who have heard it, I've noticed a tendency to want to pin You down to whatif and whereas. As I understand it, asking this question of them allows our Free Will to operate even though we originally planned our own death. This is ideally done only once prior to the pre-arranged death time and could happen at any age and the human will have no memory of hearing the question. The only reason You might continue to ask is if a person has said no. Presumably, elapsed time between questions will later produce a yes answer, but the elapsed time would never change a yes to a no, because there wouldn't need to be a second question in that case. I'm asking on behalf of a reader who is worrying about this.

Little things do get stuck in the memory of those individuals who care a lot about performing correctly for Me. Tell them they needn't worry at all because I know what is in their minds and can help them take care of any eventuality. They are not the ones I worry about. It's those who dig in stubbornly and refuse to admit that anything as beautiful as Earth could be surpassed anywhere else, and who think that they themselves have control over what happens to them. These will shrink away from Me and deny this business till the cows come home. They will not be the ones fretting over these little details. Instead, they will put no credence in anything that you say or that I say through you. Consequently, they are the ones who get themselves into the pickles that the conscientious ones are concerned about. It's okay. We'll sort it out.

The centenarians have been asked many times. We never really quite stop asking, but they usually never stop saying "No!" So, We leave them alone until they just wear out. Then, they are stuck through eternity,

or at least for thousands of years, with a one-hundred-year-old body that is very fragile and uncomfortable. All because they didn't agree to come when their waiting eternal body was fresh and youthful. When put on hold, that heavenly astral body will age remarkably to mirror their Earthly body.

If a person says no and yet they actually are dying, do You always arrange to bring them back to life?

Their refusal could result in a situation where a person emerges from the most life-threatening illness, or accident, and survives for a longer life. Sometimes, they become very elderly in the process, which is *not* to their advantage.

What if revival is impossible?

If they keep refusing to let go, even after their body has died, we may have to leave them behind, because they must go willingly. We simply do not escort them to the Other World at that time.

Are there any spiritual penalties to saying no?

Yes, there are serious spiritual penalties. Not so much for the first several refusals, because there may be very good reasons. However, this is a very serious and delicate period, and this crossing over must be done with assistance and We cannot stay around a person indefinitely. It can be very dangerous for them to be left alone, and there is not much that We can do, if the person keeps refusing to die.

What about the extremely elderly person? Some totter on and on, in spite of failing health and infirm body, living above the hundred-year mark and beyond?

Most of these people have outlived their true function on a physical plane, especially if they can't care for themselves any longer. Most

have been asked the question, "Are you ready to die and come with Me to the Other World?" many times and have refused each time. So, they grow older and older, not realizing that they are determining the state and freshness of the body that they will have to wear in that Other World. They will have to keep the body that they have, when they finally do die, for thousands and thousands of years. No one takes care of them in that world and it serves as a vehicle body. But it is neither attractive, nor useful.

This is a natural consequence of not coming when the time is ripe, and of exerting their will in the matter of the timing of their life. When one goes happily when first asked, their body will be renewed in that Other Place. However, their heavenly astral body grows as old as they do, if made to wait.

Hypothetical situation: What if they are in a car, plunging over a steep cliff, and they still say no when You ask them if they are willing to die?

If they had said yes, We would have whisked their consciousness up to their new dimension and they would not have experienced any crash. If they say no, We have no choice but to let them plummet, with their body, down to the rocks or water below. They may live, because they did not agree to die, but they will suffer all the physical consequences that gravity has to offer or they may be killed, but may still be unwilling to die or to leave the earthly plane. And so, people wind up waiting at the location of their death because, if the circumstances are particularly violent, We cannot get through to help them or to ask if they are now willing to die and allow Us to take them away.

What is the correct and desirable way for a person to view, or approach, death?

With great joy. There are no reasons to dread this event at any time, or at any age. The living will almost always adjust if the attitude of the dying person is positive. The best way is to live your life as it takes you

and to calmly and happily, look forward to its ending.

What is the optimal way for people to act when diagnosed with a life-threatening disease?

One should be content with the Will of God, using the remaining time to settle affairs and prepare for death. It's good to seek medical assistance but not always wise to undergo heroic life-saving measures in terminal cases. It's best simply to express contentment with the diagnosis and then ignore the illness to whatever extent is reasonable. In some cases, this might cause a spontaneous remission, for a time anyway, but if the disease runs its course, then death will come at the appropriate time according to their life plan. One shouldn't endlessly confer upon any infirmity the power it gains when sickness becomes the entire focus. Instead, a person should make preparations and then simply enjoy the rest of his life.

Society has discovered many life-saving technologies now. Wouldn't You say that applying any of them to a life-threatening condition can affect the outcome? What are we, modern and scientifically-advanced people, to do in the face of a disease or a bodily threat? Lie down and die?

No. That's not the idea, at all. You should try to alleviate suffering and attempt to correct conditions as they are discovered, drawing upon the many benefits of science. People need to keep themselves as healthy as they can, because many of the killing diseases come from things that they do to themselves. In planning to reincarnate, people don't sign life scripts which specify that they're going to smoke four packs of cigarettes a day or eat themselves into obesity. Obviously, before they were born, they signed up for certain general things, but many activities are voluntary and those original plans may have nothing to do with the cancers caused by environment or by bad management of a lifestyle. If they can fix these non-mandated perils, then by all means they should do so.

How does one decide what to do about this, or what surgery or treatment is called for?

They should have competent doctors explain how much is necessary and how much is frosting on the cake. Just because medical science has a particular tool in its war chest, doesn't mean that it is called for. Just because it's commercially acceptable for medicine to try every available procedure on a patient, and to advertise up a frenzy of desire in the public for every sort of treatment, doesn't mean that it's a good course to follow.

Prayer is the best thing to do to clear the mind of all noise and dire prognostications when one discovers some problem. Granted, cutting you open might suppress any long-term illnesses and that might be a good idea. Whatever seems to be the best thing within your own heart is the way that you should go. Too often, panic sets in and a person relinquishes all control of his health decisions to a stranger with a professional mindset. This is dangerous to humans in the long run. Society members must use their tools, but not be governed by them.

So, You are not against medical intervention, (considering it a refusal to die)? What are You?

We are actually in control of the human's destiny. Medical intervention won't stop the process, if it is someone's time to die. People can slow it down, deliberately, by refusing to die when asked by Me. However they can say "Yes" to My Question, and still avail themselves of medical assistance. I actually expect them to do something like this, because I may not collect on that affirmative answer for many years.

I want people to live productively and happily, and not be too concerned about the end of their lives. Just leave things to Me. A refusal is an attempt to take control of this issue, which actually has nothing to do with how much medical help is sought. A refusal is a separate issue

from the one about becoming a pawn in a commercialized system of medicine and insurance.

I realize that our only obligation in this "Are you willing to die?" matter happens within our own selves, privately, concerning the topic of our own death, which comes according to some original plan we made before arriving on Earth. When it comes to everybody else, other than respecting someone else's wishes not to go through with heroic lifesaving measures, or on the other hand, watching them do everything in their power to stay alive, we don't have to worry about their choices. Do we? It's none of our business. Right?

That's right. They must choose, by themselves and one-on-one with Me, in the privacy of their own hearts. People shouldn't use this information to beat each other, or themselves, on the head. They don't have to worry about how We conduct our business concerning their business.

Most people will never consciously realize that this question has been heard and answered. There is no general knowledge about Our attempts to gain this personal agreement to die, so they shouldn't have to worry about performing correctly. It's their underlying attitude about death, specifically their own, which will generally indicate what their snap answer would be to that pop quiz. If they loosen up their attitude a little bit, they might affect the answer to that question. All humans have to die and there are optimal ways to approach the whole event. Also, there are basically no escape hatches to the ultimate eventuality of death; so it might be good to ponder this advice. But, it's okay with Me if you want to struggle and postpone your optimal destiny. It's all up to you. But of course, the final outcome is still up to Me!

You know what? I think we've just explored the origin of the word, Diehard. I've never heard of a word called Die-easy. Are there varying circumstances, such as a family to care for, which could excuse a refusal?

Yes, this would be done for the sake of someone else, rather than a case of clinging to life.

Is clinging to life not a virtue, then?

I'm not saying to let go of the cliff if you are hanging onto a tree root. Just answer this Inner Question of Mine and leave it to Me to do whatever I can for you; and that might even include inspiring you to struggle to stave off death. Get the central issue settled in your own heart and then carry on from there.

What are Your views on euthanasia for humans? Mercy killing?

That is horrendous! [I feel anger boiling up now and the words are booming.] My blood boils at the idea. This is murder.

How about removal of life support and feeding tubes, etc, from a brain-dead patient?

That is not the same situation as euthanasia because the death has already occurred. There is no life possibility left without the machine hookup. Removal of life support is just fine under those circumstances and is encouraged. It is preferred to let someone die if their body cannot sustain life without these constant support systems that are not just temporary measures.

Even if their consciousness is intact, though they appear to be in a coma?

Yes, even if their consciousness is intact. If their body cannot function alone and has no way to regenerate that ability, which would be the case if they were waiting for an organ transplant, then let that person go. Death is not to be avoided indefinitely. And, these processes are there because medicine sees death as the enemy to be avoided at all costs. Man is not yet machine, though you seem to be going in that

direction, with artificial body parts. Still, it is important to life not to depend upon life-support indefinitely.

Then, You approve of donating eyes, heart, kidneys, organs, etc., of someone who has died, to be transplanted into a living human who needs that to stay alive?

Yes. This is, not only approved, but encouraged. It is an unselfish act and goes very favorably towards the spiritual development of the person who has died, as well as the family which makes such decisions. The transfer from the cells to the departed consciousness can take place much more rapidly when such tissues are kept alive. The departed person's sense of place is much stronger, though they do not stay near the new recipient's body.

Do You have any advice to doctors, or medical science, about these matters?

Yes. Death should not be feared by health practitioners. It's not your enemy. Life-threatening conditions are given to people purposely. There are no accidental occurrences, even in emergency medicine. Instead of automatic life-saving measures, people should be asked if they wish to undergo emergency care, or if they want to be allowed to die.

This option ought to become a valid and respected choice and pressure shouldn't be put on the individual, or the family, to make an automatic struggle for life. Medicine may serve the needs of those who have refused to die at that time, and in helping all people maintain optimum health. Living in good health does not interfere with anyone's life plan concerning death.

What are the wisest ways to treat the body of someone who has just died or while they are dying?

Do not touch someone who is passing over, especially anywhere near the head. Leave them alone as much as possible, because although you cannot prevent the death, you can divert their attention from what they should be concentrating on. Try either to remain silent, or to let them go with softly-spoken words. Anything that reminds them of this life during their passage over, will cause them a great deal of delay in adjusting to their new condition. It is much better to die unattended than to be surrounded by weeping and wailing family members. They focus the dying person's consciousness on this Earthly plane, rather than on the detachment process, which must begin at this time.

There will be unseen helpers hovering over, and circling around the person who is preparing to go home. These can be greatly hampered by people on the Earth plane also hovering around and attempting to keep the dying one from leaving. Even simply attempting to maintain communication for as long as possible will interfere with their work. Just realize that this is a natural phenomenon which is occurring and don't try to interfere. Also, don't go into heavy grief for them after their death, because it will cause them to progress much more slowly after they have crossed over into their next life cycle adjustment period.

# What is a life cycle adjustment period?

It's just a detail about everyone's reincarnation schedule. It's a time, between the evaluation period and the next assignment, and they can't be interrupted by thoughts coming from Earth about a former life.

### How about saying prayers for the person who is dying?

Prayer is the best thing in the world that one has to offer someone who is dying. This enables the Heavenly Entities to be on this Earthly dimension in a much stronger way to assist them. Even if the dying person, or someone in attendance, simply utters the words, "Oh my God!" this will increase the chances of that one receiving the assistance of the Heavenly Ones at the moment of death. This cannot be stressed enough. Prayer and a spiritual attitude open and assist this

moment marvelously and do not increase attachment to Earth and the present life's experiences, which must now be released.

Will You detail the effect which sincere prayer has on a person who has just died?

It is a tremendous help to have anyone, but especially a spiritualized person, praying for someone who is making his transition from this life to another life. This is such an important question because so many times, that very precious moment is wasted by having the living person go into selfish grief or become angry and cursing towards God for taking the dying one away. This denies the one who is dying the help that a loved one might have provided and the grieving person must be "sealed off" so that the work of transition may proceed as best it can.

Sincere prayer on behalf of someone who has been dead a longer time is a tremendous boost because it causes that individual to be noticed by the Holy Ones. This can be of great help to his spiritual progress, as it is proof that he inspired love and loyalty which lingers long after death. When someone who is very spiritual dies, the Heavens pour forth to greet him and that day is truly a celebration day in all the Kingdoms Above. For The Holy Ones are welcoming that hero back to his rightful home and it is truly exciting to witness that spiritual one coming up from the Earth below.

### If the Science of Medicine were a human being, how old would it be?

It would be a twenty-five-year-old human being, but one who had not learned the niceties of human progress and charitable dealings towards all. Much of Western medicine is concerned with its own welfare and not so much its patients to the same degree. It's aware of this power struggle between altruism and fantastic wealth, and it likes that wealth idea. It is a young dandy, newly-released from medical school; sort of dancing around in the pavilion and dreaming of its bright future.

Not dreaming primarily of curing the ills of the world. If it can make money off of these illnesses, it might do some feasibility studies, but in his mid-twenties, the young buck called Medicine still has a long way to grow into the shoes that eventually, it must fill.

On the other hand, the science of medicine is contributing greatly to knowledge of the human body and the treatment of illnesses. Many good things can be said of it and when it is not tied to economic questions, it contributes greatly to the health and happiness of humanity. These are wide generalizations and do not fit all doctors or medical systems.

As members of society then, should we try to help save lives; either by a general improvement in conditions or by an individual rescue?

If it is possible to save a life, one should do so; even if it endangers, or sacrifices, your own. You don't need to worry about holding someone else back from his or her own appointed death. The rescue may be a part of *your* life's plan, or a major test in *your* spiritual development. So follow your instincts to save another life when given the opportunity.

How much rescue, or intervention, is enough?

There comes a point where the matter seems to be decided, in spite of efforts to prevent death. At this point, just let go and see what happens. If the individual has agreed to die, (in these cases they will have been asked) he will probably not survive, in spite of your best efforts. If the person has not agreed, he may very well live to see another day even if you don't do a thing.

Will You describe how extreme, or possessive, mourning has on the person who has died?

This is a very important question because deep mourning can hamper

the person's progress in the next life and rob him of the joy he might feel in his new surroundings. In self-defense, it might be necessary to shut down and close off all memory of a former loved one who may be feeling obsessive sadness. Ironically, that behavior of the living might cause a walling-off of the relationship on the part of the dead beloved, rather than the continuation that might have been. If someone wants to continue a loving bond, then it's best to accept death when it comes.

Is the effect of the living griever pounding away at the poor dead person who's simply trying to move on, something like psychic banditry? Even if it's coming from a loved one?

Yes, it feels just like that. Grief is a very strong emotion. You know what I'm talking about, because you have experienced psychic attacks and the heaviness of being the object of another person's directed thought energy.

I know that psychic energy hurts when it's coming at you. It's an awful experience which I imagine hits someone harder in the more fluid realm, Up There. But, the griever can't possibly know how it feels to their loved one.

Yes, that's why someone may have to be shielded from any loved ones who are grieving inordinately.

While we're on that subject, might this also affect someone who dies leaving negative shock waves behind, maybe by a gruesome suicide, or some flagrant crime against humanity? As living people react in horror or anger, don't those psychic thoughtwasps attack that guilty personality, wherever it might be?

Yes, I should say they do! And that punishment is exquisite, very painful and almost always self-caused. Every time a stranger thinks of them and the story is circulated, the sad individual behind it feels those wasp-attacks all over again.

Do You have any advice to family members who may be extremely saddened by the loss of someone they love?

Yes, don't worry about them so much. They are going to be just fine and are now looking forward to their new life. Unfortunately, you may be in difficult circumstances without their presence in your life, and it's natural to miss them and even wish that things were different. If you can take control over your own life's circumstances and go right on living, in spite of the hole they might have left behind, then your loved one can help you from this Other Side and you might be able to still feel their presence near you.

It's often anger, seeping into grief, which causes such a corrosive element that sealing off must occur. Keep things in perspective and put your love for them first. Time will help, as the adage goes, and you will be much better off once you can move away from relying upon the negative emotion of excessive grief. Sometimes, it's simply the knowledge of how your mood affects them, that can cause you to feel more accepting about their death.

# BURIAL PRACTICES

While we're at it, we may as well find out about how our well-intentioned practices dealing with dead bodies are perceived by Those Who are helping humans make their transition.

What about burial? Any advice as to timing and methods?

Keep the body separate from the soil until the flesh is completely disintegrated. The main idea is to allow the cell memories to separate completely from the body, and that can take a few days to a few weeks. It is best not to let the body parts become scattered. There are qualities of the human self that don't detach from the body immediately. These are some of the sensations shared by the physical body and the intangible consciousness. One such sensation is the ability to register pain. Another is the thought process and consciousness of the cells themselves. Another is the memory contained in each cell. These things filter more slowly back to the individual, like leaving a few things behind in the family home when one marries or goes off to college. They don't all go immediately when the consciousness leaves the body.

What about the pyramids as burial chambers for the Egyptian pharaohs? Were their funerary beliefs (concerning food, treasures, animals, wives, and slaves sealed in with them) valid or workable in their time?

Yes. The pyramids had many energies within them and the buried left their shells and went on in other kingdoms. The dead pharaoh was already in that kingdom and this was how he brought his wealth with him. The physical matter did not leave this plane but it also was transported to another world. These were not religious practices but they were using certain metaphysical principles.

Concerning Earth's funeral practices, what does cremation of the dead body do to the spirit, or soul, of the newly-deceased? Can it be felt?

We are horrified at the practice of cremation. Not of burning the dead body, as it is practiced in some cultures, if enough time is allowed between the death and the burning. Two days to two weeks is best. Cremation is often done very quickly after the person is pronounced dead and nothing which could disturb the gradual departure of the human spirit from its most recent earthly incarnation should be done that soon.

Cremation comes as a dreadful and extremely painful shock to the recently-deceased person. Frequently, this individual must go into something like a hospital here to help with sudden anger and to cope with the loss and pain which cremation causes. After the intense pain disappears, (it doesn't take that long but the terrible intensity is simply incredible and shouldn't happen to anyone) there is a sudden feeling of "scattering. That is almost worse than the pain of burning. The spirit, or soul, needs to know where the body is because it makes some kind of difference in an ability to recognize themselves early in the death process. This reduction to ash does not completely void the return of cellular memory but it delays this process incredibly. Un-awakened human spirits don't have the advantages that an enlightened soul has. A soul believes in and loves God. A spirit has not caught fire with this kind of love. Death is not as easy, nor is it completed as quickly, for a human spirit as it is for an awakened soul; but both would suffer from cremation

#### Do cells think?

Yes, they do, and no, they don't. They have a consciousness but they don't think like you do. Everything *thinks*, and, those thoughts are appropriate to its own life's station. During life, body cells are thinking about getting rid of the bacteria invading their chamber, or the osmosis going on between their cell wall and its surrounding. All matter "thinks," but you might not be able to appreciate its thought quality, unless you were in the same position. At death, the cell's consciousness joins its main consciousness, but a little more gradually and not through deliberate thinking.

### How about the practice of embalming?

We simply discourage anything of this sort from being done to the dead human body. This practice causes some people on this plane to smell like embalming fluid for a long time. It is very distressing to them and to those who must be near them. This has to do with the gradual transfer of these properties from their physical self to their non-physical self. The transfer is assisted and enabled by decomposition of the body, the more natural, the better. There is no need for embalming. Do all that you can to avoid it.

We are shocked to hear you describing these practices, because humans know about these dangers when they are in this state of being, in pre-life. But, they cannot remember these things during an Earthly life and so, they develop such detrimental practices.

What about the donation of the whole, or part, of the body to medical science, which means that it must sometimes be preserved in formaldehyde? These uses might be for tissue study, in the case of a rare condition; for dissection by medical students to learn anatomy; or the use of the skeleton for medical study and reference.

Yes, by all means. This is a very good thing which can add to knowledge

and is highly approved. People whose bones have become re-strung skeletons have an amazingly strong sense of place. These bones are often treated with affection and jocularity by those who deal with them.

What about the new process of Plastination, which preserves a newly-dead body forever with a plastic infusion? These bodies are then used in exhibits and for educational purposes.

We really don't like that! It's so primitive!

Primitive? It's so modern to our viewpoint, and probably destined to be an attractive, no fuss, alternative to messy old burial. Why is it primitive? You mean it's a modern mummification?

Yes! That's it, exactly. We had hoped that We had seen the last of that foolish preoccupation with an earthbound eternity, and here it comes in a new form. We just can't state it strongly enough. Don't have anything to do with Plastination. Forget about this modern mummification!

Do You have any advice or comments for funeral directors, coroners, or those who prepare the body after death?

No, just handle the body with respect and don't do any unnecessary procedures.

What about unmarked graves?

This is not a huge problem. It is recommended to mark the grave with the name and a few details, such as birth and death year. The consciousness returns to the grave, briefly, when someone comes to visit. There is happiness when flowers are placed there and the grave tended. Each visit and object left there is accepted as a prayer for the deceased. It is not recommended to put a photograph of the person buried there, or an etched portrait on the stone of the grave, because

this causes that name to be attached to the way that person looked in this particular life. An unmarked grave usually isn't visited. This does not seem to have a tremendous impact on the one buried there.

As far as I can see, the dead human goes through an adjustment period where the return of cellular memory and the grave, or the lack of one, affects a "sense of place." Does this mean that the astral body is sort of pulling itself together for its new level, and that this is a temporary procedure?

It is a temporary procedure and not really one to be worried about, other than trying to avoid detrimental practices as you learn about them. I don't want to be issuing yet another To-Do list for any poor human. This will be taken care of by Us on This Side. It's all right just to let things happen as best you can without getting paranoid about it.

Lord knows, the world doesn't need any more rules to follow. Let's be clear here. These are NOT a new set of rules. Just tips. Why are we told not to walk across the top of someone's grave?

It is the powerful ones who are asked to stay off the tops of graves in this general rule of thumb. The strong psychic people, some of whom are very spiritual, have such powerful vibrations that they will cause the consciousness of the person buried there to return to the grave. Their presence is quite strong and can cause spirits to "arise from their graves," merely by entering a cemetery.

Sort of like a "Jack-in-the-Box," you mean?

Yes, something like that. These spirits don't stay out very long, and they are not actually "residing" there. They just return when they feel something happening at their grave. Even if the powerful one is not visiting them specifically, they will respond to the energy. This is how those spirits get jerked back to the Earth level again.

In what way does the grave relate to the person after death?

It is a memorial to the life that was lived. When a person comes back in another life, he severs memory and connections to a previous grave. A person who reincarnates many times will have many burial places.

How about the atoms of Holy Souls? In what way do they affect the planet?

This is a very deep, deep subject because Holy Ones have been sent to live on Earth through all time. In one way, it could be said that their presence has saved the Earth from oblivion many times. Not only the living ones, but also the fact that this is a burial place for many Who are so loved by the Holy Kingdoms. Their bodies do not decay, and they continue to send out vibrations from the places where their bodies lie. People who travel to pray to them are the believers in them, and they do get assistance from their act of pilgrimage.

Can someone learn to pray after death? Become spiritualized after death?

No. They can't become spiritualized after death because they know too much after they leave the physical plane. Too many veils have been removed for them to rely upon faith. Spiritualization requires love and faith, and these must be developed when they are more dependent beings, as they are in a physical plane of existence.

How long does a recently-dead person hover around the body? Why?

A spiritual person will be in touch with the Upper Kingdoms and will be met and escorted at the moment of death. One who, by choice, isn't spiritual is on his own during life and has no one there to help him after losing connection with an earthly life. This is really very serious and is one of the dangers in coming into this world; how to get out of it. Not only in one piece, but how to get out of it at all. This is how people get into the Earthly areas of being disembodied spirits. This state of each

human's connection to its Creator is vital to basic human safety.

Can the person who has just died still hear what people who are with the body say?

Yes, of course. Hearing is the last sense to disconnect from the body, and sometimes, being the only sense left, it becomes very clear and sharp. The person can't respond but knows and remembers what is being said, often for some time after death.

Does the dead person actually attend his own funeral?

Sometimes, if it is held soon after death, and if there is anything worth listening to. He wants to be there but if no love is expressed, he goes away.

Is there really any "death," or is it simply a person's perception of matters? In other words, does a person only "die" in relation to his surroundings and the people around him? Is he still busy while others are mourning?

Yes, he is still busy and still exists, while people on the earth level consider him dead. There really is no death for those who don't get so hung up on living on the Earth plane. All planes of existence feel appropriate to the person who is supposed to be there.

Are the consciousnesses who might have worn the mummy's bodies, now walking around among us as modern human beings, having returned in another incarnation.?

This could well be possible. You have met people of civilizations of the past who live today. It's normal. You will never be able to figure out who they are and where they have lived before, just as they can't tell a thing about your past life history.

Is there a True Secret of Death? Any truths that we might be surprised to learn Up There?

There are many secrets of death and many secrets of life. And, I will tell you all of them someday but it's not the time for that now. Ever since We started talking about this subject, I wonder if We're saying too much to this over-worked generation of Earth inhabitants. We could be putting them in a frenzy with details that they can't control. Let's not worry about death any more.

Just one last comment: What is Your Own personal take on the subject of death for humans?

"Just do it! Do it with gusto! But don't do it to yourself, or to anybody else. Just relax and enjoy your life and don't worry so much about your own death. It's not under your control or decision once you have signed-off to Me and allowed Me to go ahead with your own design of your particular means of death. Just live your life with gusto all the way along the path until its end. And don't do such battle with your ultimate fate. You might mess up your own Welcome Home Party, and that would be embarrassing later on."

# REINCARNATION

What was the original mission statement of Reincarnation?

To ensure that every soul had the full opportunity to develop to its highest potential.

Please explain to me many things about reincarnation. Does it occur to everyone? If not, to whom?

Reincarnation does not occur to everyone. It is only practiced by those who are on special developmental tracks. There are two main reasons that people reincarnate: either to progress spiritually, or to work on knotty psychological problems which have plagued them through many previous lifetimes. Psychological problems present the greatest hang-ups, and those reincarnating for that purpose will design very easy life plans, but will plan lives which include individuals with whom they have unsolved problems. If they are coming in simply to work on a psychological track, they might not gain a great deal of spiritual development with that lifetime.

People who wish spiritual advancement will design very hard lives for themselves because this track addresses the greatest of the needs: spiritual refinement. This is the main purpose for reincarnating.

What are the reasons that a soul reincarnates?

To advance spiritually or psychologically. Not many are capable of advancing very far spiritually, because it is a difficult thing to do in the physical world. Many have tried and have wound up in a reduced position because of the hardships and the effect on their psyche. A great number of people try to control their psychological development, and many do not succeed in this path either.

Do we ever design a happy, comfortable and favorable lifestyle, or is that not the purpose of reincarnating?

Yes, if you are going in for psychological advancement. But that is not the true purpose of reincarnating, which is to gain spiritual advancement. That's usually not done in comfortable circumstances.

You refer to two tracks: spiritual advancement with a choice of a hard life, and psychological advancement, with a choice of an easy life. But you say it won't be very effective if done for one goal or the other, but will be effective, if done to solve both goals, simultaneously. I'm puzzled...unless the type of lifestyle isn't that important. They seem to lead in opposite directions. Can You clarify this?

Oh, that's right. It's not easy to talk about these goals because they are sort of combined, anyway. People come down to advance themselves spiritually, but they often have a lot of trouble relating to other people, and that has to be cleared up before they can progress very far on any spiritual goal. All have to learn how to love and that's not easy to do when they can't get along with the people in their lives. Many times, life's circumstances shift about and easy, comfortable lives become unbearably hard, or difficult lives work out well. Don't get confused with these exterior details and don't presume to interpret someone's life course, just by what you see about them at that moment.

How often do people cycle through?

Not very frequently. Most people need to leave a space of about one hundred to one thousand Earth years if they want to reincarnate. Time moves for them at the same speed that it does for you on Earth, but they sleep through most of it. Someone who will reincarnate goes into a special mode, consisting of a deep sleep, and is aroused to make life plans just before being sent down into the new timeframe. The waiting time is determined by any special needs.

Do Earthlings stay on Earth in their reincarnating cycle, and others stay on their own planets, or is there cross-planetary reincarnation as a rule, or ever?

Yes, Earthlings do stay on Earth, but those from other planets may reincarnate on Earth, depending on what they have to do. Their reasons for reincarnating are often very different. Earthlings don't go to other planets until they are finished with Earth, which could be at the end of a completed life cycle.

Please define a life cycle.

A life cycle is made up of many lifetimes over many millennia. It is a very long period of time and it contains many lifetimes. Most people do not complete one life cycle. It's a rare thing, but it can happen, to go into a second life cycle.

Does a return for another life always happen in groups? In pods of family members or friends?

No, it does not. Many times someone will come back without attaching their life to others whom they are customarily with. They will solo to see how they behave without the group that has somehow coalesced over the years. If they are working on psychological advancement, they will often find people of the same personalities, even if they are not the same people.

I have heard that we choose our parents and the events which will occur in our lives. How is this done? Is it like writing a novel or casting a movie? Do we know these parents we select, or do we just generally describe their characteristics?

Sometimes, you do choose specific persons to fill specific roles in your lives. They are usually people you already know and you may not like them very much or you may be trying to help them. The psychological path people choose easy lives, because they don't want physical obstacles to get in their way. Their lives will rock along, in the physical sense, but they might, or might not, have stormy relationships with these other people. If they have good strong, mutually-satisfying relationships with these co-reincarnating individuals, then they have fulfilled the purpose of that life. It is a little like outlining a novel, but it's very general. One is not allowed to plan very specifically, as that takes away the ability to work within a situation.

Why and how do we choose certain individuals to reincarnate with?

You don't often choose people with whom you reincarnate. So many times, they don't want to come in with someone because that person hasn't been very nice to them during a previous lifetime. So many times they do not want to come in with that person at all. But We, Up Here On High, make it very important to them, as well as to the people who need to be with them. So, they agree to come in together. There are important considerations that must be done, every time that someone comes into another life.

Are there means, other than birth, of a spirit occupying a human?

Yes. Jump-ins! For a period of a short time, or a lifetime, certain disembodied spirits used to be able to commandeer the body of someone living on Earth. This did neither the jump-in, nor the occupied one, any good in accumulating a permanent direction. The jump-in was usually a fugitive, just wanting to extend a stay on Earth. Life is not such a bad

thing to the spiritually-unchallenged. If they don't care where they are headed after life is over, they have nothing to lose. Sometimes, they don't want to face the possibility of oblivion. So, they cling to life on a physical plane. The one who is occupied does not have much character of his own and will surrender to the one who is coming from a different plane of existence. These two don't exactly blend, but they become comfortable with this occupation.

Are some of these jump-ins referred to as an Elderly-clinger, an extremely old, dying human, who returns as a baby as soon as possible?

That's one type. These are renegade lives, which steal the intended human's lifetime. It will either bump them out, if the leaper is quite powerful, or it will co-exist or superimpose, and share the life with the intended human.

When an "Elderly-Clinger" jumps back in, and the resulting human is weak and irascible, does that then result in another Elderly-Clinger at the end of that life, and does this cause a chain of ever-weakening humans? I remember that stressed-out, red-headed teenager, whom You pointed out to me on a bus once. That's the first time you told me about that phenomenon.

Yes. These Elderly-Clingers do bypass the normal reincarnation planning structure and come in without a resting period, except perhaps a generation or less. They will not be very healthy or happy people because they never really experience infancy and childhood. They have the mentality of an old human being. They don't have a memory of their past life, but their attitudes will be similar to that former self, even as a child, though expressed in childish ways. In each life, they cling to their existence and will always grow very old again.

This is not a desirable condition and they used to be very good at swinging themselves over to a new baby. They circumvented the usual processing after death. These people are spirits and not souls, and

would not be eligible for reincarnation. They have a very strong attachment to life on this planet, and they usually have some way to set up this transition while they are on Earth. They often do this through their descendents and will identify a grandchild, or a great-grandchild, especially one who bears their name, to occupy as soon as it is possible after their death. Many cultures assist in this process by making it almost mandatory that a child be named for a deceased relative. Others call the spirits of their ancestors into their children or they deliberately look for signs that someone's spirit resides in the child. Jump-ins could happen any time during the gestation period and up to two or three years of age.

Can an Elderly-Clinger absolutely replace the person intended for that life?

Yes, they can! It's not very often that it happens now, but it used to cause a lot of incidents right before the millennium. I don't think it's happening at all, anymore.

So, it was a symptom of the time change, then. But wouldn't there still be people walking around like this, born before the year 2000?

Yes, there certainly are. And, it's not a very good situation, unless the transition was fully-completed; meaning that the jump-in successfully replaced the original person.

Is there any way to identify those? Any traits?

They act like older people, even when they are too little to know those things. They might be very intelligent for a six-year-old, but they would not have been cleared of their general history to start over again, because that is done in pre-life. They will often have a lot of emotional hang-ups, symptomatic of their former lives.

Is there another condition in which a person has an alter ego within himself or is

this the case of a clinger, co-existing with the original person?

Yes, there are alter egos and they are different from clingers.

Should a person who is aware of the presence of another intelligence trying to control him, fight and struggle for supremacy?

Yes, they should struggle with it, unless they make peace with the intruder and take a middle way. That is very hard to do, but it might be much more productive in the long run. Anyway, this invading occupant, who has been here on Earth in life before, will not know what is going on this time around, in its new timeframe, and will be unable to guide this lifetime accurately in order to make it a success. Most of the time, the clinger and the occupied individual will make a mess out of that life.

Can we ever define a future reincarnation while we are here on earth?

No. It is not the time for it.

Can we ever continue to define our present life (as we did in the pre-planning stage) while we are alive on Earth?

No. It has already been defined, even to our method of death.

Can we ever discover what we included in our pre-plan of the life that we are now living?

Yes. You can ask all about it, but it may not be very helpful to know how you are going to die. It is usually best not to know these things. Some psychics can read these plans and predict something that will happen in the future.

When a dying person arrives in the Other World, does he remember all past

lives, as well as the most recent one?

Yes, and he can understand everything that concerns his spiritual history. The newly-arrived one needs to be free of any attachments, so that he can view the just-completed life dispassionately. There will be plenty of opportunities to discuss any patterns with special people whose job is to help evaluate your progress to that point.

I understand that when we are alive on Earth there's no memory carrying over from lifetime to lifetime. Is this true only on a conscious level? Is there a subliminal level that remembers the lessons and experiences of other lifetimes, especially the opposite or difficult kinds, so that we learn how to improve?

There is very little memory that carries over from lifetime to lifetime because We don't want the person to be influenced by past actions and decisions. There is no conscious or subliminal memory. Regressions pull the information from somewhere else but not from within the person. There may be small bits of memory, but there is no central record on a mentally-retrievable level. The person's name is the clue to those on the Upper Levels as to his past-life records.

But there are so many duplicates and so many diverse people have exactly the same name. How can it be kept individually?

That is not a problem. There are many people with exactly the same name, but it does not interfere with their identity. We keep them sorted out the same way you do. You can know people with the same name and yet see them as distinct individuals.

This question concerns numbers of ultimate souls. Though numbers may not be important, are there really fewer people than we think? Does one soul eventually account for many individuals throughout history?

Yes, but the number of souls who reincarnate at all is relatively few.

There are others who are passing through this terribly difficult plane of existence only once and they will take what they can get in the way of results.

So, some people only come through life once?

Yes, and that is the most common situation. One must have come through with a high degree of tensile strength in order to qualify for a chance at reincarnation. Spiritualization of a soul is a basic qualification for going on a spiritual advancement track. Sometimes they launch into other higher planes of existence after one time through on Earth and this is the actual goal. It can be done by strong, spiritualized souls. Only those who show a good possibility of spiritualizing are chosen for a psychological track. Even those sent on a punishment reincarnation track have shown some tensile strength, but also need to feel justice. Many of those who come through only once simply go to sleep at death and never wake up again anywhere.

## Is that good or bad?

This is not good for them, because they wasted the chance that life offers to distinguish themselves. They failed to qualify for any future attempts.

Do some individuals never have a physical existence?

Yes, they will never be able to advance until they do, but they do not want to jump into this terribly difficult plane of existence. Entering into the Earth plane is a matter of volition on the part of every individual. It's like jumping voluntarily into a condition which they know will be tough and scary. Many will not even make it to the state of being born, considering the odds against being the sperm which actually wins the race. They don't want to risk losing the prize of life even in that early contest.

In this pre-life, waiting-room stage, they are alive. They are bits of consciousness from The Creator, with complete but undefined individuality. They have a better idea of the challenges of life than the people who are already living a physical life, and it must be their own interest in taking a chance at life which sends them to the starting gate. Only one in millions gets chosen to create a new human being, and all the leftover bits do not return to the waiting-room, but must again become an undifferentiated part of the Creator's Consciousness. So, their gamble to enter life usually ends in oblivion. Since they can wait indefinitely in the pre-life, they may be there without a particular life for a very long time.

So every single sperm and every single egg carries a unique consciousness? But sperm and eggs are housed in our living bodies and routinely shed throughout our lives without any opportunity to create life. It would sound more efficient to me if these were originally unpopulated building blocks, which then got a consciousness assigned to them after fertilization.

Only sperm carry this consciousness and yes, many of them do get discarded without any hope of becoming human. You are the most advanced creatures on this planet, and yet the majority of consciousnesses contained in your sperm will not be used to form a human being. This is just an example of the profligacy of life. Everyone who did make it should appreciate the great risk taken to achieve the status of actual human life in a material plane of existence.

Do those who are not yet planning to enter life have any sort of a purpose there in the waiting room stage?

Some of those consciousnesses take on particular functions and enter the Holy Kingdoms directly, without passing through Earth, or any other physical plane, finding other ways of defining themselves. Some have chosen to help others enter the arena for life by administering the reincarnation process. But all do so at a sacrifice to their

own advancement, as that can only be achieved by passing through a physical plane.

What are the risks involved each time a soul decides to return for another life?

They might lose everything that they have built up, previously. So terrible is this physical existence, that it can cause extreme pressures on every human being. Their spiritual or psychological advancement can take a turn for the worse, and they might wind up in a much more primitive state than they were in when they began. This will only be understood by them when they die and make an evaluation of the progress, or lack of it, made in their recent lifetime. About one-third of all reincarnating souls regress instead of progressing. Sometimes they cannot reincarnate for many thousands of years, if they have gone backwards in more than one life.

Do those who have not passed through a physical plane have a physical, or physical-appearing, body?

No, though it can sometimes look physical. It is subject to change as the mood of their consciousness changes.

What are the advantages or disadvantages of living a life in a physical plane?

It is the only way to advance and to get out of the Waiting Room, which represents pre-life.

Can You give me any clues or descriptions of the methods involved in returning someone to life? Is it something like a clinical setting, in which Higher Scientists move the consciousness around?

Yes, it is in a clinical setting. But it is too difficult to describe to someone on Earth, so that you could understand it. It is like an operation and is done by The Holy Spirit.

Do all infants receive a recycled soul?

No, most receive a new soul. Only about fifteen percent, at any given time, are reincarnated souls.

Does the system of reincarnation more or less run itself, or is it a matter of "courts and judges?" Who decides?

It is a system similar to courts and judges, in that Someone on this level would make an evaluation about a life, and then would sentence some and consult with others, concerning a return, or a refusal of a return.

How about length of life? Is that pre-determined?

It is not pre-determined for new souls, other than a general average number of years in a lifespan native to the place and period into which the soul is born. It is generally indicated in the plan of the reincarnating soul, as well as the manner of death. This is usually pretty incontrovertible, and is often not at all flexible, since the soul itself has defined this and has guaranteed its fulfillment, in spite of what it may feel or do on Earth.

Do we choose to have an incurable disease?

Yes, of course you do. That is a given. If it carries with it a certain exit point, you can be sure that this is what you called for in your planned life.

Some incurable diseases might not be deadly, just not fixable for this time period. Many previously incurable diseases can now be cured. How does that figure in?

It doesn't matter. You are designing this fate for the timeframe in which you plan to live. Maybe it wasn't so much an exit, but a really heavy challenge that you chose for yourself. Or maybe you will be instrumental in coming up with a cure. Many patients and their families devote themselves to eradicating desperately debilitating diseases, simply because their own lives have been affected.

Can the prayers of others change the length of a life?

Generally, no. Prayers are powerful, but these plans are almost impossible to change concerning the age and the manner of death.

How about talent? Particularly prodigy-type talent? Many giants in their fields, Great Masters, etc, are people who have reincarnated many times. Have they had some lifetimes in which they could successfully develop and practice their talent, and others which were not favorable for the outward expression of their particular art?

They cannot expect to sail through, always shining. Some lifetimes are very difficult for them, particularly if they are on a spiritually-developing path. The great ones, who bring sweeping changes, or have a huge impact, are always on a spiritual path, but they spend many lives in obscurity in order to develop their inner nature.

Great Masters returning in a small body might become prodigies, though their talent may not develop to its full potential. What has happened? Society? The individual's life plan? Or, an extraction of the original talent?

Often these talents will be evident in the child, or young adult, but will disappear with puberty. This is because the Master comes rapidly from life to life, and cannot hide his great talent. But, many lifetimes concentrate on other aspects of the soul, and the talent recedes to an ordinary variety.

If it is caught early and fanned into flame by a parent or promoter, it may flare up for a longer period, but unless it is scheduled to flourish in that lifetime, it will inevitably fade. An unhappy talent may be someone who has been forced to concentrate on an early skill and develop

it to the exclusion of all else. If the ability is from a Master soul it will be far better than the ordinary but won't hit the mark of the Master unless that's their destiny for this life.

I thought people waited to reincarnate for up to a thousand years, but You say that Great Masters come quickly. Do the advanced souls return more frequently?

Yes. They can do most anything they want to do, because they have become "mercenary geniuses." They do know what they are doing and they know what they want to do, so they just tell Us a thing or two. Mercenary means that they use Us for their monetary gain, because spiritual advancement basically means that highly-advanced human beings are the wealthy ones in these Higher Realms. If they are willing to risk sacrificing it all by taking a chance at another go-round on a dangerous planet, then, absolutely, We will help them to do whatever they have in mind. Sometimes, they don't make it and that is very sad. We turn Our heads and cry to see what they are turning into. But We like to give them every chance in the world to succeed, if at all possible.

I'm guessing that sometimes they return for our sake, rather than simply to increase their own stockpile of heavenly credit. Is that correct? Are they the saints and martyrs?

Yes, I guess so....[here is hesitation I didn't expect]. My goodness, you don't underestimate yourselves, do you? It is from the lower ranks that the saints and martyrs come. Rescuers do come down, occasionally, but not so much. Mostly, these Princes and Princesses of Heaven are trying to demonstrate their power or their talent, and they are the superachievers whom you have watched over the years. Some of them overestimate themselves and crash and burn in very splashy ways.

My goodness! What behind-the-scenes drama goes on between our Levels! A heavenly soap opera! Let's move on to other aspects of coming back into an Earth life. Once reincarnated, must a spirit or a soul stay in that life?

Yes, they must stay. That is one of the risks and the definite dangers one faces in coming back to life. It may sound possible when planning a life, especially a hard spiritual track; but once into a position and role which one has set, it may be much more painful than ever expected. That living person might not wish to be in that situation, but cannot abort it or change plans. The only way to progress spiritually is to take hold of it and make it work out well. That may be a very tall order. So, the person could fall back and not do anything heroic or aggressively forward-moving, as is called for in a spiritually-challenging lifetime.

### Is there any release from such a life other than death?

There is one release other than death in this case. That is to behave in an unspiritual manner, to destroy the character by such ungodly behavior that the person's spiritual evolution becomes derailed. Suddenly, life evens out and becomes unchallenging. It may not necessarily be very comfortable, but it is no longer extremely challenging. This way, individuals might be excused from a spiritually-challenging lifetime and live on in an uneventful way. However, when they die, they are dismayed to learn what they have done to themselves and their hoped-for direction. They are not given another chance at a spiritually-developing lifetime, but will go to the level that they had achieved for themselves in their last life.

Was the pre-life planning too ambitious? What could have been done to prevent aborting such a deliberately-challenging life?

Each of these souls, when tested with his own formula for himself, didn't pray for surcease of suffering. Instead, he turned away from The Light, from Holiness, and became unspiritual. This must happen in a very deliberate and decided manner for this "flatline" to occur; and then that one is, in effect, discontinued as far as his spiritually-challenging life plan goes. The manner of death remains fixed, but the life in-between becomes undistinguished.

It's a little like training for combat and then cracking under fire. There is no training for life. What you know in pre-life is forgotten. Only the *character* which one accumulates through passages into life will stand one in good stead during the trials and challenges of a spiritually-developmental lifetime. Character builds with each successful life. It accrues and cannot be manufactured or invented suddenly.

### How can we best deal with physical or mental illness and suffering?

This is a very hard test for everyone whenever it happens and it is not at all easy to endure. But there are wonderful reasons for sicknesses too, having to do with detachment, as more and more things slip out of a human's ability to control life's direction, its environment, the future, and every manner of involvement of others. The unknown becomes very close to home as all possibilities shrink to a very small number of openings that seem to close in continually. This path of suffering either makes or breaks an individual, and is chosen by the spiritually foolish, or the spiritually courageous, before they come into a new life. Or sometimes a person will be overwhelmed by a normal life and go off track in ways that result in serious debilitation.

At any rate, the best approach is to accept it and to take every little discovery of Our Relationship seriously, because that's the purpose lying behind all of life, no matter how blessed and free of problems it seems to be. Sometimes, the lack of pain and suffering dooms a being to a very selfish track which cannot endure any interruption or discomfort of any sort. Those people cannot grow, but only luxuriate for a few years in comfort and then are gone.

There are so many other tracks going on, and so many variables caused by human action and reaction, that the best approach is to be philosophical and hang on tight for the whole ride until it is over. Then, I can help you out of your roller coaster car and assist you to review what you've just been through. That's all it is; a roller coaster with

varying swoops and swirls. I can talk you through it, but you have to initiate the conversation with Me, every time.

### What is the best way to spiritualize?

Well, we are talking about it. It is simply the willingness to communicate with and receive guidance from this Realm, as you live your life down here in a difficult energy level. It's not very complicated and it doesn't mean that you have to actually hear My Voice. I do appreciate it if you make that attempt, however; sticking around and focusing your attention in My Direction, even after you have finished saying your piece through prayer, or meditation, or just talking naturally to me. Don't run off, but be sensitive and I will communicate as best I can with you. Surely, this will help you, if only just to endure what is necessary to endure.

This life and these challenges are not eternal, you know, even if they feel that way at the time. Spiritualizing is not difficult. Children are spiritual creatures until taught not to be. So, don't make it harder than it really is. And don't make life harder than you must. Going it alone is the most difficult way to get through anything.

## What is the best way to help others?

Just be a good example and help yourself get through this life in the best way that you can. This is a simple answer to a complicated problem. Solving things is always difficult when only material means are used. Any time a human being applies spiritual solutions, or a spiritual attitude, then he is showing others how it's done. Such an abstract concept becomes tangible by example. It doesn't usually matter what the material status is, and you can't take on the physical problems of other people. But you can relieve them of having to take care of your burdens, to whatever extent is in your power. If everyone became sensitive to another's needs and wishes, and gave others confidence and

strength to carry on, then that kind of help is the best kind to offer. Some of the most needy people on Earth have everything that money can buy, but they need help being happy. If they aren't helping others, then they can't receive it for themselves, because that area of life is non-existent in their approach to reality.

Can one know for sure whether he has reincarnated many times?

Often, people have records which can be retrieved by certain advanced individuals. So yes, it is possible to learn about some past life history, but generally, such records are not kept in any form that could be accessed by human beings on Earth. That would include such things as overall numbers of lives lived, and where they were lived, if they were not on Earth.

Would knowing this sort of thing help us during our lifetime here?

Yes, it might, but mostly it would give a false sense of security and could distract you from your purpose. If you need to know, you will be supplied with that information. In fact, some of the people who understand such things have been purposely supplied with that information to give people hope and to point them in a direction of spiritual attainment. Sort of to say that this life is not wasted effort, down here on Earth. That it leads to something greater than humans can imagine, locked in this very difficult, slow-moving moment of materiality.

## FREE WILL

In the planning of a reincarnated life, how much Free Will is involved? Is it possible, or desirable, to change a pre-planned life?

The Free Will of a reincarnated person has to do with how he deals with the events and the people whom he encounters in life; not in the plan of the chief events or time of death. Certain planning is made for all souls, even the first-time-arounders, but much is left to their own discovery and decision. This is why so many don't return for even a second trip around. To distinguish oneself in a Free Will situation such as you have on Earth, requires a great deal of ingenuity and drive.

Are there ever any Free Form, or unplanned lives?

In addition to the few jump-ins, there are some lives which could be called Free Form, which have no planning. Some are given that choice to go in with nothing at all planned. These people usually drift through life with no goals and no direction. So Free Form has proven to be undesirable. Some people did originally have a plan, but it was not approved. Others could not come up with a plan. Both types might have decided to "wing it" through life. They often do nothing interesting with their lives and pass through without having

made any sort of a statement.

If those who wind up living a life without a pre-set plan make it through a lifetime without messing up, do they still come out ahead in their development, or do they have to distinguish themselves in order to advance?

They cannot advance very far, because they never should have come in without a plan.

What kind of a "statement" are You looking for?

You have to show something original to this life, not just more of the same. Everyone is different, but people learn to adjust to all sorts of imperfections and they have to move beyond those, deliberately.

Fate, Pre-Determination, and Free Will. Can You comment?

We have shown how the individuals design their lives in general, and sometimes specific, ways before coming in. There are many other factors which will affect the flow of a human life. These might include other people's life plans, vast sweeps which the general society is going through, prayer and spiritual lessons learned consciously during a lifetime (one of the biggest life-changers of all) and many other factors. Accidents do not play a significant role, because there really are no accidents. Though apparently spontaneous, they are always the result of someone's volition.

Is it considered an act of strength if the living can change something fated, or pre-determined?

Yes. There are certain things that cannot change, such as the manner of death, but if they can bypass, or improve, some of their planned events and come out with a better life and live it to the greatest advantage, psychologically and spiritually, then this is a good thing.

However, if someone completely avoids the planned companions or events and takes another direction, he might abort the purpose for living that life. This could result in zero accomplishment.

World economics are in a tailspin. Some people lost everything. Some didn't. Did they plan all of this in their pre-life? All of these foreclosures and job losses?

Many times, a plan is general and doesn't specify details about a particular calamity, setback or injury. Other times, the person might not be on a reincarnating track at all, but may have set off a chain of circumstances with behavioral choices. It's really impossible to figure this out when you're on the Earth plane. You can't judge anyone else's predicament, either.

Cogs are turning in many secondary ways, and people's luck and circumstances can behave like an amusement park ride. Some spinning teacups are in the air, others are down low to the ground. Don't even attempt to analyze these pre-life decisions. Just enjoy the wild and crazy ride in the amusement park of your life. You will see what you will all see, once you have died and gone to Heaven.

What about the apparent divide between Free Will and Fate?

Oh, Linda Layli! When are you going to stop leaning in the direction of predestination? You have been trying to break away from that for so long. We do not predestine anything for humans. As a matter of fact, We try to relieve them of this belief, because they are trying to break through to another Level, and what "feels" like predestination, or destiny, is really only partially true.

It is most likely the way, or the action, that they chose in a previous lifetime, and they need to become original in this new lifetime. Frequently, they wind up re-visiting old tracks of behavior from other lifetimes; these feel familiar to them, so they register some reaction,

which they are sure is their Fate. And there they go again! You do this as a planet, as well, and wind up, yet again, in the same desperate condition as last time. Try to let go of the idea of Fate and Destiny, and let yourself experiment with new ideas and new possibilities.

# **SUICIDE**

What is Your reaction to those who commit suicide?

We do not have a uniform reaction. There are several different types of suicide, each with a different reaction. There are no pre-determined plans for a person to commit suicide. Incoming souls don't write this down as their method of death. However, some circumstances might justify suicide. For instance, when a person misses an earlier appointment with death because someone else has intervened.

I thought that death plans were pretty well-fixed and almost incontrovertible.

That's usually true, but it could happen, as in the case of a child with very determined parents, who successfully save a child from an intended death. That child might then become, unconsciously, desperate to end his own life.

Would the child remember such a pre-decided death plan? Isn't all memory erased?

It is, but the biological clock has only been set for a certain number of years. When made to tick beyond a planned life span, something inside makes him wish to get out of that life. He will, almost always,

unconsciously seek out dangerous, life-ending situations. This is very definitely a danger in planning for a short life span; that one might not be able to get out of it without suicide.

A returning soul who sets a life plan to die as a child may have some very good reasons to do so, but what about its family? Isn't this death very hard on them?

Yes, it usually is, but they all may have agreed to this in pre-life. Those who will serve as family, might have written such a tragedy into their own spiritually-challenging life plan.

What's the harm to a child who misses its appointment with death, in living a full life?

Those souls who plan to come in and go out rapidly do not want a full life. Those who just need to pass quickly in and out risk everything that they have accumulated if forced to stay in this "heavy matter universe" with no life's plan to cover a period beyond their planned death. They will try to get sick, or to have some accident, to avoid living an unplanned life in which they might drift or go off track.

This information might comfort the parents of juvenile suicides, or children who have died in any manner. As We have said before, there is nothing so tragic about death. Some souls want to advance themselves and need to check in to the Earth Plane for a brief pass-through, and then move on to other higher spiritual levels, but they don't want to stay for very long. They try to plan some devastating illness, or a sudden infant death. But, this does not always happen as they planned. In most cases, it does.

Then, are childhood deaths evidence that this individual is an advanced soul?

Possibly. It's very difficult to tell. Just bear up as best you can and pray for advancement in the next stage of that child's development.

## What are other kinds of suicides?

People who become so unhappy and disillusioned with the life which they have designed for themselves (usually a difficult spiritual track) sometimes decide that they want out of that hard life once they're living it. They will choose from among the methods of suicide which are the most difficult to survive, because they most definitely do not want to finish that life.

Some might want to end their lives because a psychological path has gone sour on them. In such a life they are always dealing with some very knotty problems, which they have had with certain individuals over a period of many lifetimes. Frequently, an individual overwhelms them and they try to solve it by getting away from that person. Maybe suicide is what they're trying to overcome. If that is the case, this is not a solution.

Does committing suicide harm the person's spiritual growth pattern?

Yes and no. It does if they use it to escape from a situation that they need to face. It does not, if they should have departed that life at an earlier period.

Do they still have helpers hovering around about them to conduct them to their new place if they engineer their own death, rather than waiting for it to be "bestowed" upon them?

No. They usually do not, unless this is something that they have planned and discussed with The Holy Spirit. In that case, there would be helpers, as in a usual death situation.

But if they counsel with You, to the extent of having helpers there, couldn't they rely upon You to arrange a death, rather than their having to take their own life?

Yes! That is what they are supposed to do. But, they don't know that, down here. It is sometimes a last-minute decision on their part, or else, they simply, recklessly, flirt with death without knowing why.

Can someone commit suicide, even in spite of a later death in a life's plan?

Yes, but it isn't easy and may result in an imperfect attempt. Trust is the best watchword here. Death is one thing that a person doesn't have to worry about, because he can't know what events must be coordinated for that death to come out in the best way.

# HEAVEN AND HELL

Are there different spiritual destinies, different Heavens, for those who believe differently? In other words, does our belief determine what our after-death experience will be? Do we "craft" our own heavenly existence?

Yes, this is a good question. You do craft your own heaven, as you craft your own Earthly experience. You design the life you are coming into, during pre-life before birth, so you craft your after-death experience while you are still alive. Though you don't realize it, you are designing your future in that after-death life by what you say and think and feel about the next world. If you believe that it doesn't exist, that no one survives death, then you won't remember anything, nor will you have much of an active participation in the life that could have been open to you. If you believe that you will be among your loved ones, kith and kin, when you pass over, then that is where you will be. If you believe in a Heaven with gold streets and pearly gates, you won't find that, but you will find a place that feels like paradise because you believed in God, and in Heaven. Your belief does open these things to your perception.

Can we stay in our crafted heaven after death indefinitely?

Yes, you might be able to stay there forever, if you were not coming

back to Earth in a reincarnation.

Do only those with a religious or spiritual orientation wind up crafting anything?

No, everyone crafts something, merely by their belief or expectations, which define their immediate sensations after death and which may or may not continue to forge their next existence, depending upon the quality of life from which they have exited.

Do we design our own Hell too?

Yes, if you are pessimistic and don't believe in God but expect some terrible fate after death, the imaginations which you had while on Earth will manifest themselves, almost like some terrible answer to your mental condition's prayer. That could be considered a hell, depending upon what you expected.

You have told me before that what we think of as Hell is not actually a condition facing Earthlings, as far as being a future place of residence if we mess up here. Was Hell ever a true reality for humans?

Yes, at one time, if someone had really misbehaved, he would have to return to life as a victim in an eye-for-an-eye type of justice. Earth has been a hell destination for higher civilizations in your galaxy for millennia. However, this planet has reached a point of maturity and We no longer send people here on a punishment track. You, personally, have traveled through some countries where life is still pretty hellish for certain occupants. Today's poverty in parts of your globe is an indication of some of these leftover hellish conditions. This millennium brought the end of a cycle, as if the great clock of which you are a tiny part, moved a cog in a different direction and it closed some things and opened others.

People are reconfirming their chosen path during the lifetime now

being lived. No more will they be given another chance to make things better next time. And no more will they be punished for reprehensible deeds of a life gone horribly wrong. Instead, We have "called for the question." We have counted the votes. The exam papers are in and the results are final. Those on reincarnation paths will stand or fall by their behavior in this lifetime. Those who would, in the past have been punished, will be taken out of existence permanently, as failed experiments. Their consciousness will be taken from each of them, cleansed completely, and returned to its original source... the Mind of The Great Creative Force, Himself.

This formative period has come to an end. Its survivors, are those who have spiritualized and transcended the human condition by expanding their non-material, astral selves. They have learned to meld the physical with the spiritual, and will proceed to ever higher dimensions. The wheat has finally been separated from the chaff. The harvest is complete.

In some of our conversations You have spoken about First Heaven. What is that?

This is a place where souls are taken right after death. It's usually located somewhere close to the planet. In Earth's case, First Heaven is on the moon in a different dimension and is a staging ground for the next step. It's a brief stop on the way to somewhere else.

Why the layover? I think most of us expect a direct flight.

Well, that would be impossible. Every planet has its First Heaven and that's just the way We work things out. People go through their decompression there and sometimes recover from the ordeal they have recently been through. It's a wonderful place which everyone enjoys. Earth's living moon explorers don't disturb First Heaven because of the dimensional differences. You will all get to the moon, personally, if

that makes you feel any better.

Is First Heaven instrumental to our arrival to Earth, as well?

No, babies come into this world more directly because they have come from a heavenly environment and don't need a way station to clear them of the material contaminations and vibrations. Don't worry about it. First Heaven is a good place to learn about your next challenging decision-making process and to get acquainted with fellow Earthlings of a similar nature.

# **GHOSTS**

## How do people become ghosts?

It has to do with extreme attachment to the physical life and the Earth plane of existence. Those who have died but have refused to come with Us to their next plane of existence are, technically, ghosts. From Our point of view, they are considered to be "alive on Earth," until they are willing to leave it and be brought to this Other World.

Thank you for asking about ghosts because they are nothing but these leftover spirits and they are not necessarily bad or frightening. Most of the living do not see them, but some do sense their presence and fear erupts for both the living and the dead. These ghosts cannot have much of a life down on Earth, and they are delaying the kind of life that they might have, if they would but move on.

How can ghosts move on? Do they have some volition left, which they might exert to move themselves on?

No, they don't. Only if they have a clue that there is something greater than the Earth plane to appeal to. They could call Us at any time, but they are in this predicament because they don't believe in the Higher Powers. I cannot force them to believe in Me, so I have to leave them

alone. This is part of the society's responsibility to its members. To give them some kind of learning about these esoteric teachings which will raise them above the level of simple materiality.

Can they reincarnate if they are tied up being ghosts?

No. Obviously, they have not progressed out of their former life. They have to be processed before We can tell what their future will be. There are many who will not be continued, and that is why they cling to this former and final life. They don't want to surrender their consciousness.

Becoming a ghost because you are not escorted to the Next World; because you never became spiritualized during life, sounds like a pretty harsh penalty, doesn't it?

It's just a matter of results. We don't want to leave anybody here. But humans have to cooperate in this vital stage. It's really a birth into the Next World, and they must be assisted, as they were assisted when they came into life as a newborn on planet Earth. A lot can happen between that birth and this one, and just as many dangers and risks await on this final end of the desperately dangerous foray into an Earth life.

Think of it this way: you all need a little flashlight to lead your way safely out of the Earth environment, and if your battery is dead or missing, or if you refuse to be helped, then We have no choice but to leave you alone. Free Will is still granted to you concerning this final decision of your stay in this lifetime.

This planet must really be full of ghosts, then. Seems like we would have overpopulations in those supernatural regions. Boy, that's a macabre thought!

That's why We usually need to carry out repairs and cleanup at the millennial tick of the clock. That's why a farmer has to dig up stones or burn off fields, now and then. That's one reason why things have

looked pretty dark and scary on this planet for so long. Evil thrives when the atmosphere is clogged as a result of non-spirituality, both of the living and of the dead.

You know what? This reminds me of a day I spent in Mount Dora, Florida, in about 1996. My psychic senses were just opening up and I walked around in a trance most of that day. Once, while I was sitting on the grass, appreciating my own dear planet Earth, I sent a question to her. Was she feeling alright? She had a very surprising answer. She told me that her pores were all clogged up, and it turned out to be the way she described all of these ghosts who were hanging around her surface with nowhere to go.

## **DREAMS**

I would like to know all about dreams. What are they?

Dreams are not what you and all Earth people commonly think they are. They're very much different from your common perception of them as simply being entertainment that takes place during your night's sleep. They are real experiences of your astral self and they are quite varied in their depth and intensity.

Where do the actions take place which we perceive as dreams?

In many different dimensions. It's impossible to answer this question in a general way, since everyone has myriad locations to which they might go in their sleep.

Exactly what IS a dream? Is it simply our conscious experiencing of being in another place, during which we are always awake?

Yes. Your astral body never sleeps, even when your physical body is truly sleeping. Your dreaming is your conscious awareness of this other body. This perfectly wonderful experience is very familiar to everyone, but few have any idea of its true significance. If you knew about the miracle of the dream world, you would be overwhelmed with a sense

of majesty and awe at this beautiful improvement over the way it has been in other millennial life cycles.

As strange as it may sound to you who are living on Earth now, humans in previous millennial cycles had things much easier when they slept than any Earthling has had it in this cycle. Suffice it to say that We thought all Earth humans would become extinct at this millennium, as they were not to be given another chance when yet another global war occurred. So We planned a "double time" life for them during this goround. We wanted to test them during their sleep, and so We provided a very active dream existence, the significance of which escapes everyone. Dreams are just stories that their minds create at night, as far as anyone is concerned. This is the best opportunity to explain how We have been testing you on Earth while you slept.

What is the process you use in this testing?

It is very simple. We take someone's astral self to another place so that he will be able to react to many various conditions. Sometimes, We set up artificial situations and provide places and people. Other times, We take him to a level much higher than the level on which he lives and then reward him with Our Happiness. This is the way that We treat the spiritualized ones.

Do You set the dream scene and then take notes on the way that they behave within it?

Yes, that is the whole thing. Their real character will show up in this dream condition.

Does this add to or subtract from their spiritual progress or development during this life?

Absolutely! One way or the other. Dreams represent Our direct

intervention in each human being's life. No matter what a person's spiritual status, We take a direct interest in their dream life as long as they show that they are on a spiritually-advancing path.

What is the difference between a dream and an out-of-body experience?

A dream is different, but it's not easy to explain what the difference is. An out-of-body experience is a delicate maneuver and it should not be attempted by anybody. Very few individuals can manage this successfully, and they are taking a great risk every time that they do this deliberately.

But many New Age people now seem to be casual about doing out-of-body practices. Would You please comment?

Dreams are not dangerous. Out-of-body experiences are dangerous because it might not be done in the right direction or the right manner. It's just best to leave it alone, as attractive as these prospects might be. If one is "supposed" to do this, for some unusual Upper reason, then you will be protected, but it's a risky business to fool around with. There are dangers concerning this human connection with a physical body; not the least of which is that negative entities may desire to occupy it. These can be very hard to dislodge if they have found an unprotected human body. Accidents do happen in these inter-dimensional fields.

Are You constantly testing everyone with dreams each night, or is there ever a point at which You give up on some individuals?

Sometimes, people become very predictable and rather boring to Us, because they do exactly the same thing every time and always respond in the same manner. But We keep on prescribing dreams for them and then We watch to see if they will do something original. We might feel like giving up on people if they're so dull in their responses, because

We don't have any hope for them. The purpose of this "Double Life" is to find the spiritualized ones, and if some humans are not showing signs of becoming spiritualized, We will pick up on that. But We don't stop giving them dreams.

Can we ever define what we will dream about by putting in an order for a certain dream before going to sleep?

Yes. We wish more people would do that, because We enjoy making up their dreams. Almost no one does this, but if they did, I would plan something, Myself, for them. I enjoy the challenge of making up something personally meaningful to each individual. This usually does not happen the same night, so people don't realize that they can do this.

What is the story behind recurring dreams?

There is often something I want the dreamer to learn and I will keep sending them the dream, again and again, until they either get the message, or it becomes obvious that they are not going to think about it long enough to decipher the meaning.

I have seen books devoted to dream symbols, assigning a formula meaning to objects. Is there any significance to these?

Yes, these symbols were organized and assigned, and people were told to publish them in books. These are the same symbols that We use in planning dreams. Pay attention to these books and to their interpretations.

How about people who set themselves up as interpreters of dreams, whether psychiatrists or psychics?

They are often very good at dream interpretation. We will help them if

their spiritual channels are open.

Surely the individuals themselves will be greatly assisted if they ponder their dreams and try to understand the meaning of them.

Yes. This is the whole idea, and they will really comprehend a great deal if they will write down and remember their dreams. We don't recommend that people discuss dreams with family members, until they've tried to work on the meaning themselves. Frequently, they'll be given clues about psychological relationships and other things within their dreams. They don't need to share these with the very people whom the dreams are about. This could cause the true meaning to be deflected.

### What about nightmares?

These are often times when We are angry and want to wake a dreamer up to some reality. If the nightmare comes to an adult, he might be deliberately frightened by Us if he's not responding to anything else. If the dreamer is a child, the cause might be very different. Children are sometimes aware of spirits who might actually be present in their room. Don't downplay a child's fearful reaction to "something in their room, or closet, or under the bed." It could be true. Children outgrow this awareness at around age four.

What if an older child is still having bad dreams?

He will eventually outgrow those dreams. Just teach him to take refuge in Me.

How can someone exorcise a supernatural presence?

By saying the Name of God! That's all it takes. Teach the child to say, "Oh my God! Protect me from everything that I fear." This is a prayer which will help the child to become spiritualized; which is the whole

idea of coming back into life in this world. These things are usually from the negative universes, and will flee at the mention of the Creator of the universes.

## What are negative universes?

Ever since time began, negative universes have existed, but they are simply balancing factors. Life within them is lived according to different principles, which work well for them. Don't think of it as good and evil. Think of it as positive and negative ions in the air. If you had a choice in the matter of your ionization, you would prefer the negative charge, because the air feels fresher and more alive. That's all. The forces complement each other, but sometimes, creatures made for one universe wind up in the other and there can be conflict between them.

# PRAYER

Let's talk about the effect of prayer. How do You define prayer? What is it?

Prayer is like a tremendous Light Force, especially when it is applied with sincerity and gusto by one of the spiritual giants on Earth. Its effect on the Holy Kingdom is instantaneous. It can, not only bring about results, but it adds to the quality of life throughout existence. It's a huge and driving force which most people can't appreciate. It's not the formal formulas many people think of as prayer. It does not require any particular posture, place, or time of day. It is beautiful beyond measure when it comes from the heart and the soul of the person praying. The most sincere prayer has the greatest effect. Prayer is communion with God, or His Manifestation, and it isn't just one-way. Prayer isn't just words coming from the person on Earth; but the hearing of Words from God, in answer to someone's conversation with Him.

Two-way Prayer? Can people literally "hear God's Words?" as You say?

Yes! They really can and they can hear the Words of the Messengers of God when they pray sincerely to Jesus, Moses, Mohammad, Baha'u'llah or any other Manifestation of God. We cannot say how well anyone might register these Voices, because they are heard within your own

head and they sound like your own thoughts. You see, your brain is your only receiver and you are accustomed to hearing your own thought processes, so these Answers might pass simply for your own thinking.

It depends also, upon your spiritual practice, so that your mind can concentrate on Me and be open when I do speak. Many distractions take place which dilute My Answer. One of the most common ones is that whenever the person finishes speaking to Me, he just closes up the prayer session and goes about his business and doesn't expect to hear anything in reply.

Life is very understandably busy and I can't get your attention once you have closed off that little room where you go, mentally, to communicate. I'm often the only One inside, waiting to say My piece, when you finish letting Me know the contents of your heart.

Can You see anything different about a person while they are praying?

Yes. There is something that seems to surround someone who is praying. It is something like a force field but it's different because there are no definable boundaries. It's like a phosphorescent light and if someone is praying for a person, or a situation, that light will also surround the object of prayer. This force field continues as long as the praying person's focus is attached to that need.

Can You see anything different about someone who prays a lot?

Yes. They look so different from the ordinary human. They have a Lightness of Being which is always with them. A person who prays a lot is always smiling and brilliantly bouncing through life. They don't know how important they are to Us, Up Here, in the Higher Worlds. Those who communicate with Me may think that their prayer hasn't had much effect because they don't witness the look of it around

themselves, or the effect it has on the recipient, but their presence on the Earth makes it possible for Us to even come close to the heavy vibrations of the physical plane.

Would you describe the appearance of someone's soul? How does it "look?" And, how does an aura relate to the soul?

This is a good question. The aura is basically just a reflection of the soul. Ever since the soul was created, which was long before the body of any particular individual was created, My Consciousness was separated out into individual particles and each soul (which is My Consciousness) radiated a gorgeous light. When it is connected to material particles, it inevitably makes them glow.

That light can be dimmed, though, just like silver's glint can be dimmed when exterior forces, gum up the outside edges of the soul and muffle it, so that it doesn't glow anymore. Contact with the Source of your soul keeps the tarnish away and the aura is brilliantly clear and shiny new at all times. The soul resides in Higher Dimensions than the aura, which surrounds the body. That's the difference between everybody's soul and their aura. All service to Me will result in a much bigger, brighter, shinier aura.

Is there any difference between prayer and meditation?

No, there is really no difference. Prayer is usually the talking to Us, and meditation is usually the listening to Us. Unfortunately, the two don't always accompany each other. Often people speak to Me in prayer and then never meditate to see what I have to say.

Have You any advice to those who meditate?

Yes. Don't turn away when you hear Voices, or a Voice in your head. This Voice will be God, Himself, because that is the object of prayer

and meditation ... to hear God, Himself, speaking to you. This does not mean that you are His Manifestation, but it means that you have become spiritualized, and the Manifestation comes to bring this about.

You say that meditation is for listening to Your Voice, but most meditation teachers say to clear one's mind of all thought and to either ignore or quiet any impulses that come into it.

That's not exactly the purpose of My Teaching on that score. I want to be heard and I don't want interrupting thoughts. But people don't realize that it's Me trying to engage them in conversation or to speak to them. It's a problem. But meditation practices do get people in the right mood, anyway.

Do You have any advice to those who pray?

No. Just talk to Me. Just talk to Me in any way that you can. Openly is best. No rules, no privacy. Inside of your head or out loud. Either way is fine.

What's Your comment about the reading of already-written prayers as opposed to making up a prayer on the spur-of-the-moment?

This is such a good question. I will love it if people would speak their hearts to Me. That includes My attitude towards the reading of prayers in the scriptures, as well. I'd rather hear them used in a public sense, and not so much in private prayer, unless the person praying invests all of the words with the same personal feeling that he would use in talking straight out to Me.

Simple words are just fine. I just need to know what a person is talking about. I don't need to be impressed with churchly elegance or religiosity, at that moment. If they are bored with the prayers that they are reading, I will be bored, also, with the prayers that they are only reading

to Me. This is true of any scriptural reading, as well. Unless it's teaching you something within your own heart, every single time you read it, then don't waste your time, or Mine, by reciting it to Me.

"Pew Time," meaning just showing up to be counted, whether in private scriptural study or attending religious services, counts for nothing unless it helps you to light your inner fire within your own heart and to become spiritualized. So, please come to Me in private prayer, any time you want to, and with your own words in simple, heartfelt form.

How do You feel about the "sinking ship" or the "foxhole" type of last-ditch prayer?

Well, better late than never, I always say! It's too bad to wait until such a fright hits you before uttering your first words to Me, if that is the case. I can help you much better when you turn to Me, so I'll take what I can get in the way of communication with each human.

What about the efficacy of using a constant "cover-the-waterfront" type of mantra?

I don't like constant mantras unless they have a good touching-of-theheart going on, at every moment, because they tend to become mindless, very easily. Then the chakras are open, and nothing is going out of them and nothing is coming into them, when they're supposed to be active instead of stuck in place.

Can You give us an idea of what happens on the Other Side in response to prayer?

Almost every prayer has to climb up the ladder to the place where it needs to be. There are many different people waiting to respond: Guardian Angels, special Saints, the Virgin Mary, Prophets of God, Me, or God, Himself. Many prayers go to favorite grandmothers, a

loved one, or the angels in general. There's a vast range of Helpers that Earth people turn to.

Sometimes, the matter being requested is not within Our Power to deliver, but We are grateful to have been asked. Any prayer, sincerely spoken, will result in helping the one who prays, by creating channels of open communication between different dimensions, and that is a wonderful thing. This also adds to the spiritualization of the planet, as a whole. The planet needs to spiritualize as well, but that's another subject.

Every time a heart turns in prayer, We will do Our best to move things along in the right direction for the one who prays. And that is a promise of God to mankind. No prayer is wasted, ever, even if it doesn't exactly result in a miracle occurring. You might simply be in the middle of some important test that We can't just spring you out of, but this forming habit will help you get through it, and on to the next one, with a growing confidence that God is on your side. God knows you very well, no matter what particle of Him you might be addressing in your specific prayer. Prayers all actually go to the same Source.

## How about the prayers of children?

I really love them. They have such sweet ways of talking to Me and I wish that parents would continue these habits of encouraging bedtime prayers, letting the child talk to Me, as they want to, so that this will become a lifelong habit. Ever since they are little children, they will know Me in their own little pure way. However, they won't remember long, unless encouraged to do so, because children usually pick up the clues from their father and mother and will often settle into their family pattern.

How about group prayer?

Group prayer is powerful. Significantly powerful. But it needs to be captured and harnessed and focused to a certain objective in order to have that effect. Just a bunch of people bowing their heads to an invocation is not group prayer. Essentially, I'm talking about emergency spontaneous group prayer for a gripping, uniting purpose: someone's healing, a lost little child, a massive tragedy which brings people to their knees. That type of group prayer.

Candlelight vigils would usually fit that description, wouldn't they?

That's right. Those are particularly moving. Anything that brings tears and involves a person's totality, you can be sure that it's causing tidal waves in these Upper Kingdoms.

# **SPIRITUALIZATION**

We use this term, "spiritualized," so frequently throughout the book that I'd like to be clear about what we mean. That word is so often associated with religious conversion or joining and espousing an organization and its beliefs, that some people pull away from identity with it.

Oh, my Holy Spirit! My impression of what You mean is more like this: Each human is like a light bulb, equipped with certain filaments which have the capacity to generate light and heat. A light bulb cannot achieve this potential alone. In fact, if it is never inserted into a proper socket, the bulb will never fulfill its destiny, nor will it contribute any valuable service to the environment. It will simply be a cold piece of glass. Each human must discover his own destiny and may choose whether to illuminate or not. Spiritualization is simply the act of plugging in and transforming that dark glass into something much more satisfying and useful. It was within the person's capacity to achieve all along. He simply required the proper energy source. Is that how You see it?

Absolutely! That is wonderfully described. This is a mystery of life and yet it's still so very simple to understand. Everything is dependent upon light. Darkness prevails and things grow cold without a way for energy to be incorporated into the lives of the creatures. Everyone enjoys modern inventions, including the fabulous light bulb. No one would think of using it for anything other than providing light for

beautification and convenience. It would be very foolish to refuse to use light bulbs.

But people think nothing of a refusal to plug themselves into an available energy supply when it is so easy to do that. The reason why churches, synagogues, mosques and temples are associated with the term, spiritualization, is because My Messengers have been advertising this source of Divine Power ever since I began sending Them to advise human beings to plug into Me. Shall I call Myself, *General Electric?* Would that make the concept any more logical and acceptable? How can I make this any clearer?

Perhaps we could talk about the relationship of living on Earth to becoming a spiritualized being. Why is it essential for us to live in a "heavy matter realm" to do this?

It is essential to live in this heavy matter realm because the process of spiritualization causes you to become the opposite of what you are. You must become lighter and lighter, both in spirit and in actuality (though your weight may not change). Your molecules expand in some way and are more loosely tethered than the molecules of those who are un-spiritualized. This is of great advantage in the levels of higher vibration.

We don't see how anyone on an intangible plane of existence could go through the struggle necessary to bring about his own transformation. Each soul must *break through*, from one condition to another, and no one can do this for anyone else. Think of the qualities of love and enthusiasm, a spark from within. These spiritual traits cannot be manufactured and cannot occur where there are no choices, where triumphs can't be known because there are no obstacles. To know the Spirit and the Soul and to know that the Upper Realm has a powerful influence over the created realm, is a true triumph when achieved from within an obviously material existence. This must be done where the two forces,

the Upper and the Lower Realms, can intersect.

Tangibility is a part of creation and functions as a means to hold the spiritual existence during the earliest basic level of development. Every individual needs to conquer, through personal knowledge and experience, any fear of being contained in an environment which is not completely manageable by his own willpower. In the non-tangible Upper Realms, one's environment and the objects in it prove much easier to control and to use simply through the force of the mind.

In order to spiritualize, it is necessary for the individual to become securely attached, through his inner nature, to a holy plane of existence, which is invisible to him. It's as if your bodies and your surroundings provide a sheltered place for your spirits to retreat and to venture upwards. This instinctive groping, is like a plant's leaves and tendrils turning towards the sun, even through the dark forest or from under the earth. Once you leave this physical enclosure, you go into a state of consciousness without any physical individuation and you lose the ability to "go within," or to push against something solid, in any attempt to abstract yourselves from your surroundings.

From Your Viewpoint, what is the difference between a human spirit and a human soul?

They are like two different kinds of human beings! Where to begin describing the difference? It is profound. When a person becomes a spiritualized soul many things happen, within and without. Souls are so much more beautiful than spirits, even in the physical realm. It's an ethereal kind of beauty which radiates out of them. They are in touch with the Heavenly Realms and this causes them to glow with an incandescent inner light. They will not be very excited about the things on the physical realm but are alight when anything comes before them which is of a spiritual nature.

This question concerns Class Differences. Is it possible for people in dichotomous circumstances to get along harmoniously on deep levels, without any horrendous, emotional revolts coming along to fracture things between them? Are there inherent, irreconcilable differences between humans based upon race, nationality, religion, economic and educational level, intellect, social standing and other similar factors which are obvious variations with the human race?

No, there are not any barriers apparent, except their acceptability to Me. This one little qualification is what separates the sheep from the goats. No other qualification is really insurmountable between members of the human race. This is so important, this acceptability to the Holy Threshold, that it will divide people all over this New Millennium.

I do have information of a general nature regarding some things close to the Earth. Particularly those things which touch the lives of those to whom I Am very actively drawn by their own beseeching. It's not always a good thing to share everything that I know with humans who are involved with tests intended for their lifetimes. That would make it difficult to navigate according to their own decisions. But, if someone is turning toward Me and beseeching the Source of Being, then I will help to guide them to the right "Muscle-building Doorway." That is how human beings need to work their way through this physical realm of existence.

What a perfectly simple truth! You say that it is the quality of the response within each human heart that is the one basic and only important feature of a human being? How each person relates to You, determines his ability to harmonize with others. So, two humans who independently love and connect with You will be able to associate together harmoniously, no matter what the trappings of their lives? Any other combination, whether it is of one who is connected and one who is not; or two who are not connected; those combinations could fail at any time. Is that correct?

Yes! That is the simple equation and it is the determining test for all of My creatures. This Millennial Crossover was the doorway to a new

condition. And there will never be another period of crossover exactly like it. Many of My creatures will not be accepted in the new condition and are falling by the wayside if they are not connected to Me in their central core, not just in their outward appearance. They will self-destruct in this lifetime, whether that is apparent to those around them, or not.

Are You saying that if people of different backgrounds have solved the ultimate goal for every life ... to become firmly attached to The Creator, through The Holy Spirit, then they will be free of conflict with their fellow human beings?

That is true. The situation is that the connected ones are so relatively rare that their example is not commonly seen in this plane of existence where conflict is still the rule. When there is no conflict, people don't take note and harmony is often never even recognized as an unusual occasion. But it is unusual and I do notice, and that is the only time that it matters. I observe My beloved ones as they proceed through the minefields of life. I experience the pride of a parent when these particles of Myself successfully complete life without having become besmirched by their fellow man and the behavior of those who have no idea of Me and My Standards.

This is a whole new transitional period for Earth's population and tests are going to be very severe for the foreseeable future, while the impure ones are disappearing. But it will be a fine time for those who are taking their inspiration through The Holy Spirit.

Then, is Earth a soul school?

Not exactly, though it does serve as that, as well. You have heard so much about our many experiments....

Are You Guys really a big bunch of scientists?

Yes! That's what the Great Creator, God, really is. Thank you for noticing that. Petrie dishes are all We deal with, in one way of looking at it. When We are trying to discover material things, We deal with the physical universe. Never mind all that. It's not what you just asked Me.

A school is set up for the benefit of the students. Unfortunately, for you on an Earth plane, not everything is set up for your spiritual advancement. In fact, the opposite is true. The thick wall of materialism is deliberately put there to make it very hard for you to spiritualize. That's why it's such a great accomplishment when it happens, and why the resulting human being is so welcomed when he returns from that petrie dish of an Earthly life with an inner flame alight with love for his Divine Scientist, Who may have tested him stringently, sometimes. There is no reason to congratulate Me for their results. Every human being who passes this crucial test of a physical life, deserves all the credit for taking a chance on going down in the first place, and then not getting broken by life's turmoil and many tests. This school is a rough school of the soul, compared to the most horrible boot camp you can imagine. Its graduates have survived something practically designed to destroy them. Beautiful faces, beautiful souls... but not many can purify in the fires of a life on this planet.

## It doesn't feel as bad as all that. Not all the time, anyway.

Think of things from an Earthling's point of view. There are many good things here. It's not all war on the soul. It is a place of distraction and indulgence, comfort and plenty. There are also many things to do with your body that would be pleasurable to one and all. Two extremes spin very tight webs around those who become caught in them. Thus, on Earth, a spiritual life is a lonely path and isn't supported or deeply appreciated by the world's population. Maybe some people, some of the time, will give you the benefit of the doubt, but most will throw eggs at you if you make them uncomfortable by being too different. So it's a boot camp, not a school, for the soul. But, its graduates are

usually very tough to beat in my Army of Loved Ones. They shine very brightly, indeed!

I agree that life can include many an obstacle course. How can we always choose the high road? What if we have to deal with difficult people?

It's hard to answer this because it's an individual question. Most people don't truly understand that they are difficult until someone else reacts to them. They are motivated by what is going on in their lives and don't see things from another person's point of view. Often, people have good reasons for their behavior. Or at least, they think they do, and that's the root of the problem on both sides of the equation. Neither understands the other one's point of view. Sometimes, even if they do come to understand, there may not be any obvious solution if both want the same thing, but only one can have it. Or if they are simply dissatisfied with their life and nothing is making them happy, they might be a burden to themselves and everyone connected with them.

Life is what you make it and IS full of challenges, often coming in the form of other human beings. It's best to analyze every situation and try to slide your way around it, rather than butting heads. Seriously difficult people should be left alone, if there's no change in their attitude over time, but that's not always easy to do.

How about dealing with one's own negative emotions?

First, you must figure out what direction these emotions are coming from. If you are sick, it's easy to feel negative about a great many things because you generally don't have emotional control over the events of your life and become easily frustrated. This is not true negativity but is fatigue that feels like negativity.

Negative emotions, not sickness problems, may be coming from anger or disappointment. Worse, they might be hatred that radiates out to

others. Hatred can attract the negative emotions of others, and when these energies unite, there are usually sparks resulting in a continuation, or a deepening, of the wounds of hatred. War can erupt when taken to extremes.

Ungodliness is a negative emotion, but whether it advances to its ultimate degree is up to every individual. Therefore, its opposite, Godliness, is the antidote to these sicknesses of the outraged heart. However, many people who consider themselves highly Godly are guilty of the most vicious hatreds and negative emotions. So, *comfort* in God, and in your own inner life, can be the cure for your negative emotions. This is the Way to Me. It is never through the public path. It is only through the private and inner path, and when one finds himself taking time to really communicate with Me, he can no longer feel those negative emotions consuming his heart.

How about remorse, or guilt, over one's past actions?

That really is answered in the above statement because remorse is a negative emotion towards yourself. You don't have to worry so much about every little detail along the path of your life. If you have things in your heart that now give you pause, talk it over with Me. I watched your original behavior and I understand your actions better than you do. So let's have a chat. I probably won't be as concerned as you are, unless you are dipping down to a lower level; in which case, I'll be glad to see you catching on and addressing the situation. There is nothing that can't be fixed with a little genuine effort and attention, especially if you enjoy our conversations. Remorse is often the impetus that starts someone on the path to Me. It's often a good thing.

Once my friend asked me if there was one Holy Spirit, or many. I think behind her question was: "Is there just one Holy Spirit and He has come to you, exclusively? Or is there one for everybody?" How do I answer that? I said that You and I do have a personal connection, but the plural answer would be just as true, because

everybody can access You, if they will but turn and pray. Here I was, groping around and finally, all I could say was that You are our "Telephone Connection" between the created beings and their Source. You ARE rather indescribable!

Linda Layli! You don't understand anything about anything about Me! (This was being sung along on a sort of musical monotone. When I started laughing hard, the tone stopped. and when I stopped to listen He said that He was laughing and laughing, too.) We don't want to destroy your little impressions of Me, but it's a far cry from what really is the case!

I think if any of us had any idea of Your Reality, we'd all be scared to talk to You from down here in the soup. But this is where our change is possible, so it may be easier to spiritualize if we imagine You as the telephone wire to God. Okay. Before we transform into a "soul," we start out as a "spirit." Does the spirit-to-soul transformation ever take place in levels or dimensions lower than the Earth plane?

Yes, it can take place on every level of the material plane of existence. But not in the spiritual, non-material planes, which are the Higher Dimensions.

Is that because life originates in these lower material kingdoms, which include our planet, Earth, and it doesn't even progress to the Higher Levels of non-materiality unless that inner flame becomes lighted? So there aren't any spirits running around Up There?

Y.E.S! that is it, exactly. That's all there is to it.

Then, by the same token, couldn't we have a very beneficial effect upon the kingdoms below us? Let's say, upon the cells and molecules of our own body, or the mineral elements of the Earth's microscopic material, if somehow, we could beam good thoughts down to them, to bathe them in our love? That's actually what We expect and want You to be doing, for us...and to us, isn't it? We want Your Upper Kingdoms to love and assist us, so why shouldn't we do that for those realms below ours?

Yes. I am crying! It's more than I could expect you to understand. You Earthlings do hold the solution in your own hands and it's up to you to focus your efforts in that direction. Scientific proof of this reality lies with your scientists who have focused on the minutia and have discovered ways to control cancers, amalgamate metals, and transform whole universes, both below your level and within it. Science gives you a look at those invisible realities which support your very existence.

When We speak of Our laboratory work, that's what We do for Our Own Level and Above it. We study you, and We try out different things...wonderful things, as well as very difficult things...so that We can cure many ills in your society, which adversely affect Our Society. Everything is dependent upon everything else. Chemical reactions are running all through it. Electricity and magnetism permeate everything. That's why created beings have to have reached a certain awareness before they can transcend one basic level and rise to another. That is what spiritualization is all about: transforming from one substance to another one, of a higher vibratory level.

# RELIGION

## Why religion?

We have been trying to spiritualize humans for so long and have been sending Our information to people. That's all that it was meant to be. But rock-solid institutions have grown up around simple teachings, like power force fields and have become busy with the maintenance of that structure. The pilot light of passion for God is replaced by this power force field. And that is usually that! Individuals can still spiritualize under the influence of the large religious institutions, as well as through the scriptures of their Holy Messenger, but many religions have become big business and have entered the realm of materiality almost totally. This is a general statement, but such has always happened, and is the reason why new Messengers are sent all the time.

For humanity, in general, are the teachings of the many Manifestations of God the best way to become spiritualized?

Yes. These Words are pure and holy and entirely trustworthy. But the followers and the systems that the followers construct, after the Messengers have passed on, can become empty and incapable of bringing about spirituality, even among their own leaders. It's an individual proposition. As a person exposes himself to the Holy Words, and not

just to its interpretations, he may, or may not, catch fire with love for this truth.

You say that it's an individual proposition. Then can someone just "sense" God and naturally turn to Him without the help of anyone else?

Yes. This is responsible for many people becoming spiritualized. Allow Me to clarify something. We can talk to humans in their heart, and the scriptures of the religions confirm this. There are some people who don't need exposure to My written Word, but who, basically, "feel Me;" for whom My presence is as natural as the presence of the sunshine. They don't "come into" a belief. They were simply always there and they may not need guidance from any official source to be closely related to Me.

Miracles do happen every day and I love this experiment We have going on here. The religions are not in charge of this business. They are only set up to assist people to find Me. They are not supposed to come in between Me and my creatures or to dictate how they should worship. Religions should not worship their own special force field, above Me. Many do that, and many religions are not *of Me* any more.

Thank you for giving Me this chance to say these things to them. They forgot to consult Me as to how to set themselves up, and I am not an admirer of power struggles. That is what I am trying to cure. These religious organizations must calm down and stop fighting among themselves.

How many religions have there been on Earth? How many Revelators?

Countless numbers. We have been trying to bring about this transition, from pre-spiritualized to spiritualized, ever since man began.

Have the religions been the cause of the elevation of humanity, or only the advancement

## of the individuals?

Each human consciousness which elevates itself to a transcendent belief in something greater and unknown above the level of humanity elevates the whole. Originally, some entire societies were instantly required to convert and that was not as effective as if each person had come to his own conclusions. Admittedly, having belief in operation upon the planet does make a big difference to My feelings about the world and its hopes for improvement, each time that it happens anew. These are My own brain cells coming back home to me. Someday, I have hope that I will see them all, looking at Me with sunshiny faces.

### Are all Revelators equal? In Their origin? In Their effect?

No. Not at all. Some are very small and limited in scope, and others are vast and powerful. But each has a lesson, or lessons, to deliver and all have the opportunity to get this message across as best they can, in whatever circumstances they find themselves in.

Is the religion itself, or the revelation itself, an end-all, be-all; or is it simply a tool to transmit these facts to humanity?

It is a tool and a good tool, but only a tool, which We have used again and again to educate and awaken humanity.

Do Satan and demons exist? Evil and the like? Is there any point that You'd like to make on that subject?

No. It's a common feeling of the human race to believe that negative subjects are interesting. Suffice it to say that negative entities exist for a person who believes in them; but if a person doesn't give those things the time of day, they are really not intruding upon their lives. This would be true in either the tangible or intangible realms. Much of the atmosphere around someone is determined by their inner beliefs. That's why

people, who believe in the devil, have so many proofs of his existence; when others, without that cosmology, live devil-free, always.

Is there any other human quality that remotely resembles spiritualization? Happiness? Enthusiasm? Excitement?

Oh, Linda Layli! Everything resembles spirituality when done with Me as your companion! Even the dull things of life.

What about the animosity and hatred existing between the world's religions?

Let's not go into these negative things. Believe Me, I would prefer that religions didn't exist at all, then to pollute My universe so terribly with their arguments. That argumentative religion wouldn't exist at all, if it hadn't taken up the call of one of My Messengers. Should I stop attempting to contact the few people who can hear My Message and not make war against each other over differences of interpretation?

Any comments on the attitudes of religious groups who tend to war against each other?

I'm not even interested in any of these details. These are not religious situations, but are often political situations. They are people-to-people hatreds ... old, familial disputes in the name of religion. Simple people don't need to hate each other so much and they would not, if they could ignore these long-term misunderstandings caused by religions, which have always fought each other. I wash my hands of all such behavior conducted in the name of God.

What about primitive religions versus civilized ones?

I don't really care what they do for civilization or non-civilization. The real test is how civil they are towards their fellow man, and especially towards Me.

In speaking to various men and women about the subject of religion, I have noticed that the two sexes approach the subject very differently, though no less sincerely. Witnessing the male approach leads me to wonder how that might have affected the revealed religions, since the ones we are familiar with came through male Revelators. Is there really a difference between the way that men and women perceive spiritual realities?

Yes, there certainly is an enormous difference between the male outlook and the female outlook. The male Revelators have carried these Teachings to the physical people, on their physical planets, and have created, almost entirely, a very physical structure to their belief systems, even though they are certainly dealing with spiritual and intangible subjects. That was fine as far as it went. Massive changes are now beginning to sweep away any structures of old and decayed faiths which have been serving only the love of power and money. Humans are beginning to declare their freedom from oppression, refusing to get trapped in the superstitions inherent in their old religions. You will begin to hear of more collapses within churches. There is such a difference between men and woman in their spiritual approach and in the female's superior ability to deal with very confusing complexities of truth as it gets farther and farther from the material realm.

## Could You explain Karma?

We shall start with something that you do understand relatively well. There are the difficult questions posed by thousands of humans since the beginning of intelligent life. Many people want to know what they are going to experience as the result of their various actions and decisions during their lives. They want to know that there is some balance operating; that there is a greater plan behind the visible world. They "flirt" with the concept of a God, or they build up a whole formal belief in which they are accountable to something greater than themselves. This regulates behavior in a positive way. It also frees them to live fully, knowing that there is a payback for bad actions and a reward

for good living. That is a simple description of Karma.

Karma isn't really difficult to understand from a human point of view. It is a special belief held by most people in the world, though many do not call it by that name. "Goes around, comes around," is a primitive and simple description of the same teaching.

On a very deep level, Karma has nothing to do with human behavior, because it concerns the cycling that is taking place within every created being. This means that each little molecule will take another form and will live in that form for a prescribed length of time, according to the vibrations that surround it. Positive vibrations, bring its form and condition to a Higher Level, a more succinct and beautiful level than it would occupy if it were surrounded by negative vibrations.

Therefore, many things change over the course of vast time periods and all created beings go through great evolutions, changing form from time to time. Usually, they have positive things to do. However, some might have to struggle harder if they have landed in a place surrounded by negative vibrations. Since their location is very much determined by the vibrations which they, themselves, emit, it simply follows that some people would see this as Karma. It's a natural law which We are examining and it affects everything in existence.

Do You have any advice and comments for the religionists?

Yes. The religion of the future will be all-inclusive. Don't be surprised if it is One World, One Planetary System, One Galaxy and One Universe, all together. For life exists beyond the Earth, or any particular planet, and now is the day when all can realize this.

# ATHEISTS AND AGNOSTICS

Do You have any comments for the Atheists and Agnostics among us?

Yes I do and no I don't! On the one hand, I would probably be a member of their Club. On the other hand, they don't believe in Me, so how can I talk to them? I think that we really are united, once you take away the odious interference that religions have plagued them with, over the millennia. Atheists have the right to be Atheists. That's how I set things up in the first place! Nobody has to believe in Me, or anything else, for that matter. This is a Free Will universe and anything goes. Of course, that means that everyone takes his chances and must learn to live with the results of his decisions. But, they should be completely free to form, and to live by, their own conclusions. Religions have done many good things and have been the source of happiness for countless numbers, but they can make life pure hell for people who disagree with them. That destroys Free Will, so that turns Me away from their closed-mindedness. If religions could only relax and not be threatened by someone else's opinion. Let Me tell you something! I don't even want to get started on this point. Atheists are choir boys, compared to people who perform certain venal activities in My Name. That's why they turned Atheists, in the first place!

How about Agnostics? Are they just Junior Atheists?

I think they are. So many of them want desperately to believe in something, but they can't find anything tasty on the long table spread with every religion's offerings. Nothing appeals to them, but they do believe in Me. They do, but they don't dare articulate it. This name, Agnostic, is a word that gives them a refuge to hide behind. They are not saying that they don't believe in God. They are just leaving things up in the air and holding onto a shred of hope that something may come down the pike to explain things in non-material ways.

Meanwhile, both Atheists and Agnostics take comfort in science, don't they? At least, that's a bird in the hand.

Let Me tell you something! I love these Atheists and Agnostics! I love their purity of mind, and most of all, I love their independence and their Free Will, so much! Tell them that I said: "Hello! Come and have tea with Me, sometime! I'm hanging around you all the time, because I love your refreshing look at things. Carry on the good work!"

Ever since I can remember, I have identified with these acid-based protozoa, who dissolve all sorts of fantasies spun by those who see things according to their own design. There is no room for any free-thinking within many of these ancient constructs. I call for more fresh air to come flowing in the portals of the world's monasteries, so that we can all have a part in the exploration of God's Truth. Myself included!

## WORK

## How do You define work?

Not the same as on Earth, that's for sure! True work is doing what comes naturally when all of the native talents are permitted and encouraged to flourish. Those talents can serve society and cause a spiritual release as well as providing a whole lot of fun for the participants. Imagine a society where people are involved in their favorite activity fulltime, and where those things which no one wants to do are automated. Earth's surroundings are different from Upper surroundings, in that they sometimes do require involvement in physically unpleasant matters. But your society is advancing to the point where more and more onerous tasks are being taken care of without direct human labor.

Work is necessary, not only in the physical kingdom but also in all the levels of existence. It should be exciting and interesting but at the same time, a person should be making a valuable contribution to society. Plus, everyone needs to realize their own significance to the whole. The ideal work would be satisfying and very stimulating in order for people to be happy. In this present day on Earth, work isn't that way at all, and is frequently very hard on the individual, who doesn't enjoy what he must do in order to make a living.

In planning the work that we will do during our life, does it really matter to You what work each one of us selects to do?

Not very much. If your work is good for humanity, then it is all acceptable. That can be a very unpretentious kind of a job. Just so it is helping things to move along, and not hindering, the flow of positive energy to creation. Anything that is helping is a positive thing. I don't particularly care what people are doing with themselves, as long as they are happy when they are doing it. They cannot truly be happy if the work they are doing is negative. So that is what to watch for.

I am not impressed with the amount of money that someone makes. Neither are they, to tell the truth, if on a spiritual track. Suffice it to say, it's up to each individual to decide what jobs will enable him to survive while on Earth. This monetary order of things is how humans have evolved to share their goods and services. It is what the person does with his central attitude that makes all the difference and not what he does, throughout a lifetime, to make a living.

So we don't retire in our Eternal Rest? We keep right on working, Up There, too?

No. You don't retire. Ever! It's just that when people are connected with stimulating company, some sort of "work" usually results. When they arrive in these Higher Levels, people can do anything they want to do. Folks around you will be of the same persuasion, so you tend to find little things to get busy on together. On these levels, people stimulate each other with creative ideas and contribute much to their society. Think of the quality of work that everyone puts into their beloved hobbies. It's that kind of work that I mean.

Is it ever okay to just retire and "veg" out?

Oh, it's fine too. It's called Resting, which is always a good idea,

especially if it's done in fantastic settings.

What happens, or has happened historically, when people do not have work to do?

When people don't have anything important to do, they begin to drift into a strange condition. We do not have to tell you that it is a very strange condition, indeed, because if everything is magically taken care of for them, if they snap their fingers and get everything that they want, then they become "self-centered consumers."

When the whole idea of spirituality is to become "outward-oriented givers!" Right?

That is the whole secret to moving through time. To become outwardoriented givers. And that involves work.

So, the profit motive isn't the only way to encourage work?

Not at all. The inspiration of new ideas is the motivator and then, quite naturally, more information is needed. An education comes automatically to someone hoping to upgrade his ability to accomplish certain goals more effectively. Actually these forays into an Earth life are educational attempts to upgrade and improve an advancing soul, so that he can become more effective in his next plane of existence. Just being alive requires a great deal of work and it's often a very challenging assignment.

I have observed that creation itself is the result of Somebody's talent and diligent effort at defining the way things shall be. Nothing comes from nothing. Yet most people are eager to retire and get away from work.

The secret is that they are often made to do other people's work and not their own. This will be corrected in future societies, which will evolve so that the resident's own needs will be met and he can become

free to be creative. Unique contribution to society is the best kind of work and this will become a way of life for everyone.

When examined minutely, the cells in our bodies are constantly working. If enough of them stop, we die. How does that relate to our own role in keeping things going on a larger plane?

It's the same thing. Can you imagine some of your cells going on strike, or wanting to quit entirely? On a larger scale, when too many humans give up on themselves and "die of boredom" because of their work assignment, something dies in the Upper Planes, as well. Money is not the right currency. Challenge and satisfaction are so much better, but foundations have to be laid for that.

# EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

Proceed at your own risk! I would caution any easily-shocked Earthling, presently reading this, to forego the pleasure of passing judgment on what we are about to learn from these questions. If we try to hold the Upper Society to our own practices, then we could be experiencing a knee-jerk reaction. After all, these are the Realms of Holiness, which have prescribed for us, on Earth, our standards of morality. The Holy Spirit is now giving us a privileged peek into life in the Higher Dimensions and is giving advice which we would do well to heed before dying. But He is not telling us how to fashion our own society's marriage practices.

Do You have any comments to add to this introduction?

You are correct in everything. We also want to add Our affirmation to your statement about the need to keep an open mind, instead of judging these practices by Earth's standards. These are two very different realms, and when We speak of situations, which We may (apparently) have in common, such as male/female relationships and marriage, even though they sound similar, they have their own special conditions surrounding them.

Then, with that rejoinder in mind, I'd like to ask about marriage. Is it universal,

through the Upper Levels, as well, or only a product of the physical realm?

It is universal throughout all of the levels. It is the result of a special connection between a man and a woman, as you on Earth already know. We are not able to explain adequately the particularities of this connection when you leave the physical realm. It will be an eternal connection only if both people are committed to the same degree. We don't see very many couples from Earth who can sustain this very beautiful bonding, once they have entered even First Heaven. They have to have had so many deep orgasms between them while making love, in order to develop that connection which will sustain them beyond their life together on Earth. This is usually not the case between most married people.

How about long and loving marriages? Are they bonded throughout eternity?

Not usually. Most people choose to explore the options open to them once they leave the physical plane. There are many choices in these Higher Realms and it is not easy to remain together, though it is open to them if they both decide to. An Earthly couple that is based and grounded will usually die together or very close in timing, because they will have the extreme test of separation if one dies and the other lives on. Many times, these are reincarnating couples who have planned to die together. If they do go through the separation time between their two deaths and manage to come out of it without having destroyed each other by excessive grieving, then they will be very blessed and very bonded in their eternal life together. However, some couples don't go through eternity together. They might choose to go their separate ways, as soon as they begin to develop at different rates and speeds.

What is the purpose of marriage in the Realms Above?

It is to insure the union of a perfectly sincere man and a perfectly sincere woman. This will be possible only if they can become interested

#### EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

in each other in a non-physical realm.

So, an Earth-formed marriage won't endure unless the couple falls in love with each other Up There?

That's correct, and they might still love each other but now be willing to go in different pathways. They can always decide to meet later. Eternity is a really long time. The ordinary aspects of physical attraction and sexual excitement are missing, to a great extent, between a sincere couple who meet in this, the Heavenly Realm. What attracts them to each other here is "Character." And that is that! Handsomeness and beauty pale in the sunshine of character. Similar characters will collide with each other, inexorably! So the purpose of marriage in the Upper dimension is to allow two powerful characters to be together, exclusively. Marriage isn't necessary here, and it is best to wait for a long time in the single state, before taking exclusive vows to be limited to one person.

I am getting the impression that, in Heaven, You encourage the freedom between people to play the field, or at least, to be available to BE with different partners, with whom one might collide? Is that so?

This is absolutely true! In a general description of marriage, We have to say, that life is so different Up Here that it's not only very unusual that a couple, married on the Earth level, will be able to stay together after death, but that it's often not desirable for them to try to maintain a marriage with each other in these Higher Realms. This is because most of the Earth-bonding is physical, or else it has to do with life habits, and doesn't concern a blending of their characters. It is not necessary, Up Here, to have a husband or a wife to have an important place in society.

Then is there any sexual component at all to marriages in Your Realm?

Of course there is maleness and femaleness, and We totally appreciate this in each other. There is a sexual component to their connection. But they have so many people to whom they will be attracted, that the Higher Beings should not limit themselves in their many coursings through the Levels and Dimensions. This will be clear to everyone when they reach these planes of existence. We don't think that We can explain the technicalities of this situation.

Is it immoral to go from one person to another in Your Realm?

Yes, it is. This is not a Free Love situation which We are describing, but it is a freedom to choose many lovers throughout one's eternal life; rather than to say, "This person is it for all time." Eternity is a mighty long time, with many changing situations, and the unmarried state puts someone at a great advantage. Ideally, you will love everyone and have intimacy with many, but not create jealousy.

You know that what You are saying is going to shock a lot of Earth people, don't You?. Especially the conservative, religious ones.

We have to go carefully through this subject to avoid misunderstandings, because things are so different between our realms. For one thing, people move at very different speeds here, and it is very rare that two people will stay together. There is no such thing as a good, solid relationship under these conditions. It's almost like We're in a vacation environment and the scene is always changing. This almost guarantees that one will be with different groups of people; at least in the earlier stages of settling into a spiritual existence in these Upper Realms. Good intentions cannot keep a couple together, so there is not much point in their trying to commit to the long term. It is best to be very open and to try to bond with someone, from time to time, as conditions permit.

This sounds like my life now. What about people who live this uprooted, traveling

#### EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

life while on Earth? Is that okay?

Of course it's okay! There are many, many decisions to make about the conduct of your life on Earth, and most lives contain very different stages within them. All of these answers contain many exceptions, so don't get hung up on just one statement, or one Upper point of view.

So, there is no need in the Higher Levels, to be possessive, or in possession, of one partner, since it's probably inevitable that paths will split somewhere up ahead. Can one still throw oneself enthusiastically into a man/woman relationship and enjoy it to the fullest without feeling cautious because you know that it will end, sooner or later?

Yes, by all means! This will assure the advancement of both parties, wherever their paths will take them. Love is opened up a great deal in these Upper Realms. Marriage is always open to anyone, but it is not necessary, morally or spiritually, for the full enjoyment of a spiritual existence between male and female souls. In the past, there have been two different destinations: spiritualized and unspiritualized. Those in the second category need marriage to keep them stable. The freedom enjoyed by the spiritual ones is marvelous and love is a great development of a spiritual pattern. It does not need to be sheltered by marriage.

## When would an Upper Couple decide to marry?

If a man and a woman really are suited for each other, their directions will flow at the same rate and take them to the same place for a very long time. They may, naturally, fall into marriage when it becomes obvious that they are able to swim together in the tide of time. But, that does not have to happen for a long, long time. In truth, the marriage makes itself, rather than the couple making the marriage. This cannot be rushed and is not an intellectual decision.

Your implication is that there are many possibilities to be explored between souls, and that one should be quite prepared and eager to take part in this grand smorgasbord of love before limiting oneself to just one person. I suspect that in a realm where everyone is spiritualized, then any dangers of such wonderful freedom (such as might occur on Earth) don't happen.

Actually, we have a variety of attitudes about marriage among the many cultures on Earth, none of which exactly agree with another. Perhaps we can find an analogy that describes how we might feel about what is practiced in the Higher Planes of existence. Each one of the following conditions represents a loosening of control over the institution of marriage. There are certain cultures on Earth today where couples are mated for life while they are still small children. Parents conduct the selection process, making the formal arrangements while their children are too young to live together. When they come of marrying age, their fate is sealed and there is absolutely no way out of that chosen partnership. If they fall in love with anyone else along the way, then woe be to them, for their arranged marriage would stand. Such a controlled culture would look askance at a more liberal society which allowed its young people to select their own marriage partners.

In turn, a liberal society would, perhaps, frown upon those freethinkers, who allowed men and women to live together without benefit of a marriage ceremony. All of them, it seems, cannot fully appreciate individuals who decide not to marry or to have a designated partner at all. We make it very hard on those people who do not conform to our own personal norm. The subject of gay men and women will be covered in another section, but they are a good example of how most cultures harshly judge those whose practices do not conform to the standard rule in an area, or on a planet. Throughout all of these sometimes strange revelations here in this book, about life in a radically different culture from Earth's, please remember the caution to keep a wide-open mind.

Okay, back to the subject at hand. Let's deal with marriage practices that we are familiar with; those which we on Earth follow. Marriage is enjoined by all of the religions, and it is a very stabilizing factor in our societies, if only for the fact that it builds families and keeps parents together for the raising of their children. Is it

#### EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

a good thing on Earth?

Yes, it is, and it's always a good thing for people of the opposite sex to be together under certain circumstances. That is just the way that it is between the sexes, here or throughout creation. Let Me say, that We are eager for men and women to be together and the marrying ritual gives them a firm foundation upon which to build a permanent relationship.

Here on Earth your children stay with you for sometimes twenty years and marriage does provide a shelter for a growing family. This is as far as it goes, in many cases. Unfortunately, many Earth couples are not really in love with each other but stay together because of the bonds of circumstances. Most marriage ceremonies say, "Until death do us part" but We Up Here, consider them to be still married if they were joined in matrimony at the time of death. Wedding vows are serious because they are promises before God and the Holy Spirit. They are serious, even in non-religious weddings. If a marriage does not stand up to the test of time, it should be dissolved, so that the partners will not have any expectations about each other after death.

What is the marriage situation on other planets?

They also marry, but theirs is not so binding as Earth's marriage practices. This is because Earth is a matrix planet, and a very foundational one. So, whatever is formed here has a very deep impact on the spiritual worlds of God. The situation on some of the other planets is much more flexible. So, let's not confuse the issue by answering to their particulars.

You are saying, then, that divorce is actually highly approved by God and The Holy Spirit, aren't You?

Yes, in many instances, that is the case! This is because Earth marriage

has never really met the mark set for it and We would rather have people free of an unequal and intolerable situation.

Don't some Earth couples meet the mark?

Not really. They do for the Earth standards, but those are not the same. However, they would be given a choice to continue Up Here, so it's not unfair to them. Nobody is ripping couples apart who want to remain together.

Let's make up a scenario...a supposed course of events after death. Here's a couple, married for fifty years, with many descendents. They're very different people, believers in God, though they are not deep-thinkers. They've settled into a serene, habit-filled, home life with very little true commitment, or communication together, outside of their family. Would You narrate their supposed course once they leave this earth?

They wouldn't even see each other when they wake up in the Other World. They would see other family members, but not each other, even if they were standing side by side. This would be because they have been assigned to different tracks and to dimensions with different vibrations. One might be going to a home base and the other to a much lower level.

#### What is a home base?

A place of origin before birth. It all depends upon how their lives were lived. Their vibrations would have been different, even while they were alive, and since their astral bodies are made up of these vibrations, when they shed their physical bodies, they would be invisible to each other. They could hear the other one, for a time, but would be already rapidly moving apart. As they come to rest in their destination, they would gradually cease to hear each other.

If you only knew how often this scene plays out! And what is so tragic

#### EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

is that they think they're still married to their Earth spouse. For a long time, they wait for the other to find them. This is so sad, because they have grown into a couple of strangers, and have nothing in common, but don't realize that. Sometimes, they are reincarnating people, who may have returned to this life in order to break away from each other. In the case of reincarnating ones, they'll soon understand these dynamics, and mentally now, break loose from this marriage's yoke. Other couples will tell everyone that they can't remember where they left their husband, or wife; but that they are sure that they'll soon find them. Such are the psychological tethers of long-term marriage!

What about people who have never married on Earth? What will their experience be?

They would have had no way of gaining the deeper experience of mating. They will not be able to have a very satisfactory sex life, Up Here, because they have never fully shared life with someone of the opposite sex.

But, I thought You said that there is no sex life Up There, only a character-based connection. Why is being married and sharing a sex life on Earth so important in the Upper Realms?

It's not just sexual experience that We're looking for; it's a bonding within a family situation, which is a special kind of training within the material kingdom. It's not easy to do it correctly, and even if people don't think that they got it right, during one or more marriages, they have been exposed to situations that can't be experienced any other way.

So is part of our duty during our time on Earth to learn how to blend intimately with others in a family or a domestic setting? Obviously, roommates don't count. And is this also one of those lessons or activities that must take place in a material realm?

Absolutely. This is a big part of your assignment in coming to Earth: find a nest and fill it with children. Mating, nesting, and child-rearing go on throughout most kingdoms of life, and are important to the education of every individual. They will hone certain aspects of character like nothing else will. This is the foundational act of creating society. It is really important to have experienced at least something of a marriage, or living together in more than a casual way.

What if they have lived with people of the opposite sex?

It depends upon their degree of commitment and willingness to fully mate with that other person.

What about people who are unable to marry due to a disability, or any other reason?

They have a special track that they will go on before they'll be able to mingle freely in a sexual way in these Other Realms. It will give them the opportunity that they need to learn from experience the particular give and take which is vital and very necessary in a deeply personal relationship. Until one has been through the serious and sobering, though one hopes, very satisfactory state of married life, then one is not ready for the fast track found in the Upper Realms. These disabilities are usually not accidental and are serving some purpose.

When You talk about the Upper Realms, I notice a very casual, laid-back attitude about marriage, but it almost seems to be a pre-requisite on Earth; not just because we need the stability. It sounds as if we need the practice also. What about failed marriages?

A failed marriage is still a marriage and an attempt at a union. Many of the same dynamics are in any committed situation where each member of the union sublimates his or her own wishes in order to attempt a combination of wishes.

#### EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

This would also apply to Gay couples, wouldn't it?

Absolutely. Any time when such an intimate combination occurs, it rubs off the rough edges of each partner and that is what We are looking for. This marriage experience is important, but it can be done Up Here, as well, so unmarried Earth people should not despair. No one should enter into an unsavory marriage, just to get "qualified" in an imagined after-life examination.

Then, are You in favor of gay Marriage?

Not particularly. Instead of marrying, I think that homosexuals should live with each other in perfect harmony, rather than buying into the harness of matrimony that their counterparts suffer from. But I do approve of both gay and heterosexual couples finding happiness in living together as if they were "man and wife."

It sounds as if the true intention was for the people of Earth to be farther along, developmentally, by this time. Perhaps due to recurring global destructions which we have visited upon ourselves, we Earthlings are very immature in our personal relationships and this is why there is such a great discrepancy between marriage, as practiced here on Earth and the ideal interchange possible between a man and a woman in the Heavenly Realms. Could this have any bearing on these matters?

Yes. This must have had a devastating effect on the maturing Earthling. In the light of the past, it's a wonder that you handle things as well as you do, down here on Earth. So that does explain some of it. The other focus has to do with the way that individuals pass their own tests during a lifetime. Will they concentrate only on the material side of life? Or, will they float up to the spiritual planes in their thoughts and aspirations? This will determine their immediate track as soon as they die, and that could take them away from a partner instantly, if they have already been going in opposite directions.

There's usually nothing that can be done by the spiritualized one, except to try to enlighten his partner by exhortations and example during life. But, because this is so individualized, it's usually his fate to stand by and watch helplessly, while the spouse stays mired in the fascinations of an Earthly existence.

Do You suppose that Heavenly Practices regarding marriage would be much farther along by now if things had been working much more maturely down here on Earth all this time? If we had had the luxury of peace and prosperity, instead of all of these devastating wars? Wouldn't we then be arriving in that Upper Realm with more fully-developed characters? It sounds as if You are still, primarily, in the dating stages now, rather than in the more permanent, marrying stages.

Yes, this is the truth! I don't think that We can say anything that would counteract this truth, for you have seen clearly. We are pretty much still in the dating stages. Yet We are enjoying it, and there is a great deal to be said for this stage.

I'm looking forward to it! I think that, down here on Earth, we hurry through our dating and partner-selection stages, and often don't do our homework, so hurried are we to snag someone into choosing us, or accepting us.

That is the whole thing! There is no desperate need to be married here. There are no children to raise, because Our children become the spirits of those born into life on Earth. This has been Our privilege. Our children go directly to be introduced to a couple expecting a baby on Earth and other matrix planets, so We don't have to provide a home for them here, as you do on Earth. You, essentially, raise Our children. You, essentially *are* Our children, for this process has been going on for a long time. We try to send to you spirited children, who will be able to light their Inner Light and become souls. But sometimes, this doesn't happen.

It sounds as if Heaven is less settled down than here.

#### EARTHLY MARRIAGE AND UPPER LEVEL MARRIAGE

The nature of this existence is too fluid to allow any of Us to settle down until We traverse through many Levels. So We are always having to change our acquaintances and adapt to new traveling companions. This is why We form these beautiful, temporary relationships, which are absolutely wonderful and highly-approved. Everyone is very excited when a new couple amalgamates. They are very romantically curious as to when this couple will begin to have their babies because the most powerfully spiritual children result from these very romantic connections between the most beautiful and character-filled, spiritual people who are drawn to each other through the beauty of their character and the many things that they have in common. Their union will last as long as it will, and in the vastness of eternity, this could equal a human lifetime. Then they will usually channel off in other directions, and will be richer and better partners because of their learning how to live in true love. And this is what it is all about!

That makes perfect sense! If your passage of time isn't as segmented into life spans, then Your movement to other Levels would be the same as our death, which is when we perceive ourselves to be leaving our partners, at least in a true marriage. Widows and widowers take on new loves down here. It sounds like You don't need an institution Up There to ratify a union as in a formal marriage.

That is true. We are, essentially, the Institution, and We don't live by the same needs that Earth life requires.

You have the constant and glowing approval of the Highest Kingdoms to bless each union during the time that it is rich and ripe for the partners. I love the idea of being in a place where everyone is in an active romance. Does that mean then, that everyone will find someone to be in love with, Up There?

No, not necessarily. It depends upon the development of the character. So important is this aspect of all souls that without it, they do not progress very far and they don't attract others to themselves. Character is more important than beauty! Character is more important than

anything! Without a well-developed character, one won't survive in the new universe.

It sounds as if being closely entwined with a lover, or a mate is kind of like being in a "material realm," even when you live in a non-material realm, because it gives each one something to push against, to work one's way through, to foster cooperation. You can't build character in a vacuum and challenges are necessary, both to forge character and to prove that it's there. With that in mind, do we progress faster as a member of a couple?

Not necessarily. Sometimes yes, and sometimes no. Being one half of a couple also means that there is always someone between you and your Great Creative Force, who is, at least somewhat, competing for your time. That might not be the best thing for you.

On Earth we have a term, "Soulmate." From what You say, it sounds as if there isn't just one person, somewhere, who is designated for each of us. It sounds as if there are many with whom we could feel equally mated. Is that the case?

Yes. This is because there are so many souls given life in this vast creation and it would be really limiting to say that there is only one mate per person. It's a kind of kaleidoscope of love, and varied combinations keep creation fresh and beautiful. The bonding between men and women isn't about habit; it's about constantly new and surprising discovery.

Is there sex, Up There, between men and women, and is it the same as it is here on Earth?

Yes, there is beautiful sex between men and women Up Here. It is very similar to that which is on Earth, but it is much more sensitive and expressive of inner feelings. You will be very pleased and surprised to learn what it's like, in person, because it is very difficult to convey in words

# KUNDALINI LEG SYMPTOMS

This chapter is bound to be a strange one to all readers. For one thing, the word, Kundalini, is routinely used here on Earth, to signify the movement of spiritual energy along the seven chakras, from the base of the spine to the top of the head. However, the process described in this chapter is not familiar to the public in conjunction with the Kundalini of Eastern Philosophy. I include this material because I have experienced these sensations many times while The Holy Spirit used the word, Kundalini, to describe what was happening to me. Naturally, I became interested in finding out more about it and this chapter is the result. I would be most interested to learn if any readers are familiar with these leg sensations

Tell me about Kundalini. What is it?

It is not at all well-known to the people of Earth. It is a special place within the human body, and which should also be evident within the astral body. It is a channel, from the bottom of the feet into the sexual organs within the pelvic area. It's not usually open at all in most people for at least three reasons:

1. They are completely sexually impure, an accumulation over many lifetimes.

What do You mean by "sexually impure?"

This is pretty easy to figure out. There are so many ways that this energy can be misused, misunderstood and flagrantly abused. I think that everyone comes equipped with an ability to tell the difference. They know immediately within their own deepest self, if a sexual action is appropriate or inappropriate. That's what sets the appropriate moments apart and makes them so deeply special to the individual.

There are many opportunities for inappropriate actions. These might include some terrible practices, such as rape or any taking of another person's sexual gifts without permission, which amounts to theft. More examples could be simply using a person for one's own sexual gratification with no care for their feelings or pleasure, violation of all minors, the use of animals for sex, as well as any time when power or force is in play instead of love, intimacy, and gratitude. Use your imagination. Humans have been very imaginative in this area and much of it is abhorrent to these Upper Realms.

Let's don't split hairs here. Your conscience will be your guide, if you will but listen and heed it. The human being has a natural recoil to negative sexual activities, which must be overcome by artificial means... alcohol, other mind-altering agencies, or deliberately-fostered habit patterns...before they can be routinely indulged in. But nothing erases the knowledge of inappropriateness which always lingers in the mind. Traces of this behavior remain in the sexual channels of the astral body and act like plaque, which fills them and prevents their eventual Kundalini opening. If the channel is only partially occluded, there is a small chance that the plaque might be broken up, eventually, but the pain will be intensified due to the difficulty caused by this hardening.

2. They must be opened in a special procedure by a special person, who is called their Kundalini man or Kundalini woman. With the spiritualized people living on Earth, or on any Level, this procedure begins

around the age of forty. Many people have killed off their Kundalini person inadvertently, by not cooperating with the procedure, which is very painful.

3. The pain of the initial opening of each channel is the reason why so few people enter the Other World with their Kundalini channels opened. It feels similar to an intense muscle cramp in the foot and calf and does not stop until the channel is opened. Or until the person has killed, or chased out, their Kundalini One by thrashing about, cursing, or massaging the foot and leg. This situation is often mistaken for night cramps, or perhaps, Restless Leg Syndrome. People seek medical help for it, having no idea of the precious gift that they are refusing.

Night cramps...is that what doctors are now diagnosing as Restless Leg Syndrome?

I don't know. Maybe so. If someone wakes up with a terrible cramp in one or the other leg, and their big toe is pulled down, then that's what We are describing.

I've just googled this, and there doesn't seem to be a connection, at all, to what You are describing. I know these Kundalini leg symptoms well, as they have happened to me a number of times. So it's not RLS, Restless Leg Syndrome. If a person is blocked, is there anything he can do to clean out his junk?

Yes. It is simply the process of spiritualization between themselves and God, or The Great Creative Force, as We refer to that Creative Power. This act of connection will, eventually, dissolve this accumulation, like hot water passing through wax.

If the insertion of the Kundalini person in a channel causes pain, doesn't the presence of unworthy sexual junk also cause pain or medical conditions just by filling the unopened channel?

Yes it does and no it doesn't. If the person is born with obstructing evidence within his channels because of a previous life's activities, then the human might well be accustomed to this inert presence. But, it might be registered by a general, unhealthy state of the body. The plaque is not painful. The attempted opening is painful, with or without obstruction but movement through the channel might be prevented by such junk.

## Then, what are these Kundalini Leg Symptoms?

"Let Me see here...We have been trying to communicate, trying to ask people if they are willing to consider the existence of God in a very direct and very personal way. Because...let Me see how I can put it... basically, I want to reveal Myself to one or more people who are alive on this Earth. Most of them decline to consider My Presence. Right then. Right then, I'm touching their bodies, through the Kundalini person, and trying to make the human sense my presence, hoping to begin a dialogue with them any way that I can.

But if they refuse to acknowledge that this pain is anything but a medical condition, and are so upset by it, then it will seem to be painful beyond compare. It hurts. Not because I'm into torture, but because that is inevitable. I am so strongly powerful and physical bodies can't easily take My Touch. But it won't kill people who have their trust in Me, and can take that leap of faith in the first place, to figure out that everything is not medically connected, especially those things which come and go, mysteriously. This is not a medical condition although medicine might give it a name.

I have been trying to awaken people to My Reality in their lives, so suddenly a "syndrome" crops up, though the cause in unknown. Maybe doctors prescribe anti-depressants. Those medicines do discourage Me because they make a person's body very unpleasant and I leave them alone and the symptoms clear up. But then, they are taking very strong

drugs for a non-existent medical condition. It's a mess out there.

Sometimes, I think that they are refusing Me completely. These two dimensions rarely are in direct contact. You see, this is very delicate... these borderland doings, and they are inevitably painful for a brief period. This procedure must be done knowingly and carefully and requires the utmost cooperation on the part of the human. I've been trying to connect with more humans recently, and hoping that I'll find others who are part of this wonderful Millennial Experience.

What percentage of Earth souls actually arrive in Your Level with a healthily-opened Kundalini?

Twenty percent of arriving Earth souls have had some degree of Kundalini exposure. Meaning that at any point in their previous lifetimes, they have had a Kundlini person even attempt one entry. Of that twenty percent, only one-half of one percent have had a successful entry, even one time.

Here is another area where this material I'm receiving from You departs radically from what is commonly thought of as Kundalini. Having Google on the computer is such a fine thing these days for trying to ferret out references, and nowhere do I find any Kundalini mention of something starting on the ball of the foot. Common practice is that it starts at the base of the spine and travels to the crown chakra, when all goes well. I'm certainly not inferring that what You describe doesn't exist, because I have learned about it from personal experience and that is how we began to speak of it, originally. All I can think of is that no one associates this process in the legs with the spinal "rising of the coiled snake," which is called Kundalini in today's world. What have You to say about this gap in understanding?

Humans should be dealing with these leg pains, but they are ignoring any spiritual application, and not attributing them to spiritual growth possibilities. You know people suffering from these leg problems and they try to solve it by massage when their big toe suddenly gets

painfully pulled down in the night. This happens to many people and it hasn't been institutionalized by the Yogic practices, so it's not in the public mindset as anything concerning a spiritually developing life. This is preliminary to the spinal awakening. That makes sense, don't you think, since this arising ends in the pelvis at the base of the spine, where the commonly-known Kundalini risings begin?

On a scale of one to ten, what is the degree of importance to a developing soul of having the Kundalini channels successfully opened?

On a scale of one to ten, it is a twenty-five! It is very important to every soul! It is actually much more than that. It is one hundred percent important to a developing person. It could be said to be one of the reasons that someone is born, again and again, into a physical plane of existence. This has been hidden from most people's knowledge, though many humans must have been plagued, as they would say, by these sudden, and very intensely painful, foot and leg cramps.

So, the leg-related Kundalini opening is of sexual benefit? Obviously, if any Earthling has a sexual history he would probably have a functioning sexuality. He may assume that he is "already there" in terms of sexual progress. We reduce the function of sex to:

- 1) The producing of momentary pleasure.
- 2) Reproducing the next generation.
- 3) Sometimes a distant third, the giving of pleasure to someone else.

But, no Earthling equates a higher sex life with heightened spirituality. In fact, most would claim just the opposite. Plus, you say that the rewards and results of the leg/pelvic Kundalini opening are only realized in the Next World, so a person cooperating with the leg cramps has no actual proof that anything has changed. Right?

That is correct. This is why no one puts any emphasis on this type of

Kundalini. It has no apparent effect in this world below.

Do attempts to open the leg Kundalini occur throughout life or will it cease eventually?

Attempts to open an individual will continue up to the time when they are too old to manage this kind of pain. Actually, they will keep trying until death, but the Kundalini man or woman becomes very discouraged because of past failures.

How many potential channels are there in each leg?

There are many potential channels in each leg, but if there are serious blockages due to a corrupt reincarnating history, most of these will be equally blocked. Even though these symptoms are so commonly known that they are thrown into the trash heap of medical complaints and treated with potent medicines, the true reason behind them is still completely unknown.

Aren't there energies streaming upwards from the center of the earth and out into space which naturally flow through our bodies? Does this have anything to do with the benefits of having opened channels leading from our feet to the base of our spine?

Yes, it certainly does! Energy has to flow through some kind of conduit, and it cannot pass through our tissues unless there is some channel opened. Otherwise, it simply goes around and does not energize us. There is something to this, and your scientists have not thought of it adequately.

I see a very balanced pattern here. We are born on Earth to accomplish two extremely vital stages in our ongoing spiritual path. Both of these vital stages are totally unknown to us, though one of them should not be unknown. Stage One is the fact that we must light our consciousnesses from within, with a sustained burn

caused by our love for God, The Holy Spirit, and The Manifestation of God. If this is not accomplished at some time before the final chance, then one's purpose for existing is not accomplished.

It sounds to me as if this Kundalini condition is Stage Two of the unknown test which is conducted upon those who have achieved the first condition of sustained spiritual awakening. The founders of the religions have constantly announced the necessity of Stage I, but Stage II isn't mentioned in their Teachings that I know of, unless it is the Yogic description of a different, spinal, experience of the Kundalini. Is there a source of warning, or preparation, about this stage, here in the world?

No, if the person's sense of inner hearing is opened, and if he will pay attention to it, he would receive an explanation *after* he has endured the pain. Some writers on esoteric subjects have discussed this in clear terms, but relatively few people are exposed to these writings. Some esoteric religions also know about this, but it is not commonly understood.

There's one other hidden test that I can think of, which occurs during life on a material plane, and many fail to pass. That's the moment we are asked if we're ready to die. Refusal to go willingly, when invited, has penalties for the person. Does this shaking off of the Kundalini opportunity also carry spiritual and physical penalties for the person?

It does not carry immediately detectable physical penalties, except that the person's channels will remain closed and he will not develop very much more, sexually, in his present life in the physical existence. This experience happens when a human is ready to deepen his sexuality and to progress from an Earthly depth to a spiritual depth of happiness. When he refuses it, thinking that it's an unwanted medical condition, then he will not progress sexually, in life or in the Other World, until his channels can be opened. The spiritual penalties will be that he will eventually kill the Kundalini man or woman, and that this special individual will not be available to help awaken

him, sexually, by opening the channels.

How are the human's channels opened and what causes the pain?

Everyone has his own Kundalini person. Males have female Kundalini energies and women have male Kundalini energies. These are assigned when each human is created. They are an emanation from The Great Creative Force, Itself. These energies are supplied to help each person evolve to a higher and higher degree of perfection in their spiritual life, as expressed through their sexuality. When the Kundalini energy starts to awaken a person in this way, it is because that person is meditating and drawing closer to the spiritual forces, and is ready to open himself further, in every way.

When the Kundalini person tries to enter the physical body, he will attempt to go in through the bottom of the feet. First, he enters the astral body, and then, the living human feels a sharp prick on the sole of the foot. Then, as the Kundalini energy passes the first barrier, he will try to enter a heretofore unopened passageway, leading up the leg and into the sexual organs within the pelvic area. This is not at all comfortable for the human, even if their passageway is clean, clear, and unblocked. In fact, the pressure of a presence filling a small channel in their physical body for the first time, is usually excruciating. The astral body is also very sensitive and will register pain as well, so the living person gets a double dose and has every inclination to scream or move, or in some way, attempt to relieve the "muscle cramp." The big toe is usually pulled taut and down.

The solution is to lie still and to become as relaxed as possible, to allow the Kundalini energy to do its work. If the person being opened has no spiritual and sexual garbage, accumulated over many lifetimes, then eventually, the Kundalini force will be able to progress through the channel and the pain will disappear forever. The opened passageway is not painful. All too often, people have polluted themselves with

terrible evidences of unspiritual actions, or sexual events, because their multiple lifetimes' history is reflected in these channels. If there is junk collected there, that may deflect all forward motion, slow it down, or prevent that channel from ever being opened. Then it isn't possible to continue, and that person will remain unopened. This is the usual case, unfortunately.

What happens then, to the Kundalini person assigned to them at their creation?

He will not abandon his human, but will be there for whatever service he can be: attempting to find a clear passageway, trying the other leg, and the sides of the body, hoping to get around the blockage. All continued attempts are dependent upon the human's cooperation, as this is very dangerous to the Kundalini man or woman. When within the body, it is vulnerable and can be hurt, or killed, by the person's movement.

What is the situation when the Kundalini force becomes killed by their person? What effect does this have on the person?

It never actually becomes "killed." It will think that it has been killed and may be very upset, and We refer to it as having been killed. But what has happened is that the person's movement has shattered it, so that its image breaks apart and it cannot do this sensitive work any more for a long time. It will eventually reconstitute, because the part that enters is an extrusion of the Kundalini force, specialized to go through the channel. This extrusion will break up if its person moves during this delicate operation and the attempt ends, until it gains strength and courage to try again.

What do You think is the best way to approach this Kundalini question?

With great happiness! If you have this experience, it shows that you have developed a high degree of spirituality and are ready to advance,

sexually. When you recognize the symptoms, you will no longer view them with alarm. You will welcome the pain and know that it will not continue after you have been opened. Simply think of it with same attitude that a woman views childbirth. Assuredly, there is great discomfort, and even excruciating pain, but that passes. There are many ways that you can cooperate with the process so that it will be completed more quickly. The benefits and rewards are permanent and eternal. So pray that you will feel that definitive, and unmistakable, prick on the bottom of your foot, and then the toe-hammering, muscle cramp in your leg, so that you will know that you haven't lost your chance to advance to a state of spirituality and sexuality that is truly Other-Worldly.

How can we call upon our Kundalini person to perform this great and valued service upon us?

Kundalini man answering - "Just cooperate. We are always with you, and we never give up on anyone. Just lie still and relax, and we will have our confidence running very high that we will not be maimed, or killed, during this very delicate and dangerous (to us) procedure."

Is moving or shifting dangerous to the human during the Kundalini opening procedure?

Not right away, but eventually, yes, because he would not be able to advance to another much more desirable state of being. It won't kill him and it doesn't actually kill the Kundalini person; it just maims that extruded energy, so that the Kundalini man or woman suffers greatly and has to recover for a long time before being willing to attempt it again. Even then, there is a hesitance to be subjected to another potentially-damaging episode.

When the procedure goes successfully, does the Kundalini person feel the pain that the human being is suffering?

Yes, in the corresponding channel of the leg. Yet it's necessary to keep moving onward, taking advantage of the fact that the human is trying to cooperate.

I see a bit of a parallel between this Kundalini reality and Life. It's as if we all serve as someone else's... or society's... Kundalini man or woman. When each of us, in our own personal and private life, are up against a painful and dangerous situation and we're just forging along, confidently; then, we usually break through to a safe place, at some point.

This advances us and increases our happiness, especially, if we have not been frightened off by the risks involved. The same is true if we return to the scene of endeavor after an earlier failure, and we just keep on trying to succeed.

Our persistence always benefits the Greater Society, as well as our Creator. He may not have been able to do very much directly to help us down here, hidden in the bowels of the physical universe, but He actually assisted immensely by clearing away many obstacles, so that we could plow on and on, eventually making it all the way through that excruciating test. The next one is never quite so bad as that first time, even though it may seem almost as painful.

### SEX AND ORGASMS

### What can You tell me about orgasms?

This is the whole beautiful thing about sex, whether on Earth, or Up Here. The orgasm is the object of the whole sexual act, and it is much better when you are on a spiritual plane of existence and are mentally-bonded with your partner in true love. When a human, has experienced many orgasms on Earth, he will have a much easier time adapting to this situation Up Here, because it is necessary to be orgasmic. It is not necessary to be orgasmic when you arrive. It is beneficial, but it can be instituted, once you get here. However, if someone cannot become orgasmic while in this Upper Plane of existence, it is not good for his love life and his partners will not stay with him. For the orgasm will have to become mutual for any bonding to survive for very long.

What happens to someone who arrives on that Upper Plane of existence and cannot become orgasmic?

They will be absolutely unable to progress, because they will not be able to release and let go. Thus, they will not be able to make contact with themselves, let alone a love partner. This orgasm capacity is one test of a person's capacity to transcend physical limitations. Even though it seems to be a physical sensation, physically triggered, it is a spiritual act

of God, and this is pure bounty and beauty. But this requires a selflessness and a selfless abandon and not everyone can achieve that.

What is Your attitude about masturbation?

It is just fine, as long as it doesn't involve practices that are abhorrent to you. If it is acceptable and comfortable, and doesn't interfere with other people's privacy issues or intrude upon their right to be left out of your sexual affairs, then it's a good way to practice orgasms and to enjoy your sexual life, even though you might not have a partner.

What I hear You saying is that sex is very connected to spirituality, contrary to many Earth believers' ways of thinking.

That is quite correct. But the reason that sex is such a test is that it can be so abused while in a physical existence. This feeling is sublime. It's really a taste of the pleasures of this afterworld, but is hidden within a physical body. Sometimes avenues used to achieve this feeling don't have anything spiritual about them. So this becomes a great test throughout an Earthly lifetime. So many wrong decisions can be made concerning the orgasm. People can seek all their lives and never find it. Or they can express it, again and again, with the wrong people. Or they can be so eager to obtain it for themselves and completely uninterested in helping their partner achieve the same pleasure. This is why it becomes a very telling evidence when someone arrives in the First Heaven. It is one of our criteria for deciding where they will go and how fast they are capable of progressing.

In addition to the orgasm, what are some other criteria used to determine where a soul will go after leaving Earth?

Some other criteria include the ability to exude a powerful energy directly into the immediate atmosphere. This might have taken the form of "getting a lot of things done" during the previous lifetime; or it might

have been much more subtle, perhaps influencing people in a gentle, almost imperceptible way. Sometimes, a person won't even know the effect that he has had on other humans. Some criteria are very distinct to a particular person and can't necessarily be listed. It's very individual, as you might imagine. It is true that an accumulation of qualities is the determining factor, not the list of transgressions that might be brought against them.

### What is Your attitude about sex before marriage?

We don't have any official opinion because We are not involved in the civil and religious affairs of your planet. We have other standards to go by and they involve the sincerity of the couple, the relationship between the individuals, and their ability to take responsibility for their own actions; which precludes some youth and all children. Generally, We recommend that people follow the laws and mores of their own culture, since these are useful in preventing abuses of the delicate relationships of a sexual connection between two adults. It's none of Our business simply to ratify a religious stamp of approval, though generally, these avenues are very effective as a form of checks and balances. Besides, We don't want to micro-manage you Earthlings. That's why you are down there...to make your own way and to make your own discoveries based upon your own decisions.

### Sex education, teen pregnancy and child mothers. Any comments?

Yes. It is changing the ways that children are perceived Up Here. You see, they are not supposed to have adult responsibilities in these childraising matters until there is a family unit set up to welcome the newborn child. Your society has become very permissive concerning pleasure. Sex has been removed from procreation, and entertainment has replaced procreation as a goal for the sex drive. However, biology is biology. What We have here remains to be seen, but children are now being invited to come down to Earth to be born to these immature

parents, and then they are booted around, miserably. This devalues your whole society, because the incoming children know exactly how they were conceived and they know the treatment that was meted out to them upon their Earthly arrival. Many don't survive this negative welcome but those who do survive it may well grow up to be damaged adults. It is really a serious problem. Would you want to be an infant, raised by a fifteen-year-old-girl who has angered her family and derailed her own plans for success in life? Didn't think so!

Some way, somehow, someone has to turn things around! Even if it's just Me and the teenagers, talking about it occasionally, and deciding not to perpetuate this nightmare on the little ones. If only they will wait until they are ready for these adult troubles and responsibilities. I love my teenaged versions of Myself and I don't want to burden them with the unhappiness of pregnancy which comes too soon for them to bear. Tell them to talk to Me before doing something foolish with their life.

How do You feel about adoption for those babies who do make it into the world that way?

Overall, it's a good thing and it provides families for those who wouldn't have a child otherwise. So good, clean adoptions do solve many problems. But there are dirty adoptions, such as stolen children and human marketing to fill a demand for a certain kind of child. This is, of course, a terrible and very negative activity, dipping into the sexual/criminal sector of society. That practice should be shut down and certainly not patronized by couples desperate for a baby, but looking the other way when there might be questionable roots behind the methods through which the children are obtained.

What about all of the new procreative sciences in which laboratories become involved in pregnancies and in the creation and selection of embryos?

Keep on trying to perfect these techniques, as they may solve many

problems in the future. They are not considered mind-boggling, or criminal, from Our standpoint, as they somewhat resemble things that are done Up Here concerning the movement of people through different dimensions. So these technologies are approved, as long as they are done according to moral standards and in the best interests of the children who are being conceived. Medically, this method is often superior to the accidental fertilization which occurs naturally, as monitoring can be done for the health of the fetus and the elimination of some of the problems at an early stage.

## What about sperm donors and surrogate mothers?

This is all part of bringing human beings into creation where there is a need or a desire for a couple to have children when they cannot inseminate naturally. There are, of course, dangers within a society which can manufacture human beings, and that will have to be addressed by any society that develops this technology.

Artificial Insemination usually results in the production of multiple fertilized embryos. What about those embryos which might be terminated if not selected for a pregnancy?

Termination should not be done. An embryo which could produce a normal human being, should be used to provide a baby for another childless couple. Technology is still ahead of the standards that will eventually be set for it. Society must, naturally avoid the stuff of science fiction pulp novels, such as engineering people to fill armies or to work merely as service personnel. Humans should not be manufactured and they should be raised by families. I trust that Earth will not fall into this utilitarian temptation.

As a matter of fact, I will say this about Earth. It has done very well in this regard. It is struggling with problems of over-population, but it has not broken the family structure. Earth seems to be very secure in

this matter, and even the poorest societies manage to hold themselves together in families. Many men do leave their families, but the women of Earth are particularly strong as mothers and grandmothers, and that enables the family structure to survive...dangerously, dangerously. Grounded men are needed here and this will depend upon Earth's male population taking up more of their family responsibilities so that things won't tip away from the social balance which rooted families can provide for their planet.

Earth's energy level capacities are reaching their apex and cannot sustain a burgeoning population, so this new ability to manufacture babies must not overwhelm the existing population. Something must be done to control the willy-nilly production of children, whom nobody wants or who even if wanted, cannot be supported in extremely poor societies, or by child mothers. There is a commercial demand, on the one hand, for beautiful, genetically-engineered babies. But on the other hand, there are no brakes being put on to prevent the arrival of many disadvantaged babies to mothers who do not want more children to support and who cannot properly care for them. This is a population explosion and these new methods do not address this at all.

What about the men who anonymously donate their sperm to be used in artificial insemination?

That's all right, if they don't use it to make money. However, that is usually the motivation. Commercializing sex, in any of its aspects, is prostitution. I know that's not what they think it is, but would they take those particular steps if there was no money in it? There is no love at all in this equation, and that is not a good way to bring a child into this world. It includes no responsibility towards their offspring, so it weakens that chain of life. However, in today's crazy, mixed-up, sexual mishmash, this is not too serious, compared to what else goes on. At least their donated sperm might have a higher numerical chance of being introduced to an egg, under less-competitive conditions than normal.

And generally that man will father many more children than he would "in the wild," so to speak.

What about the many forms that the generalized sex industry has taken on Earth? All the sleazy stuff, pornography, nightclubs, strip joints, prostitution, and such. Would You say that this is normal to society? Just one of those "blowing off steam" sort of aspects?

No! It is not! This is negative universe behavior and should never be tolerated in any society! To the extent that a Christian society allows this to happen; to that extent, that religion is polluted! We know that all religions have some of this going on within the countries that they influence, but some of the Middle Eastern religions do a much better job of keeping this moral disease from affecting their populations. This is a particularly Western disease, and it has been copied in the rest of this planet. This is a moral disruption which could undermine the whole planet eventually, because it is, basically, the birthplace of crime. Crime is the baby produced by pornography and every sexual deviance after that.

How a God-fearing society can participate in this, or allow it to continue, is beyond Me! Very often these same people do believe in the Devil, although he doesn't actually exist. But this business is the nursery where criminals are born and raised, educated and entertained. Their Devil is in the underbelly of their own society, and they have no farther to look than in their own sordid basements! This is The Devil of Earth, and he is alive and well to this day! But, he is not supernatural, and he is not My problem, other than the fact that my creatures like to worship him. Basically, ever since the world began, man has had to choose between two paths: his own lower nature, and the highest of high and selfless choices. Which path concerns the human being and his spiritual organizations? Which path is followed in words but not deeds? Any religious institution, or human, pandering to these low estates and carrying on two-faced relationships with a devil of its own making and

with Me, cancels itself out entirely and cannot continue to make lofty claims forever.

My next question concerns addictions, and some of those fall into the following categories...alcohol, drugs, and gambling. So I'll just assume that You are as upset about them as you were about sex addictions in the last question. But there are other addictions that get hold and won't let go: caffeine, tobacco, food, prescription drugs, shopping, work, money, etc. What do You have to say to these other practices that can take hold of an individual's life?

Let go of them if you can! An addiction won't stop when you leave your physical body, because it has become a habit and a mental craving. You take your mind with you, and yet it won't be able to access these things in the Next World. So people wind up still yearning for such foolish things, which have nothing to do with a non-material lifestyle. They want the smoke of some earth plant, or to drink addictive soft drinks, or talk on the telephone, or play video games, stay on the computer, watch television, or any number of addictive behaviors which could no longer satisfy, even if one had access to them. For the human no longer has the body cells which once craved that activity....only the addiction, itself, which has lodged in the mind.

Be aware that this is one of those dangers which lie in wait in a material world. Don't go near any of them. They are the prickly nettles to be avoided, at all costs. They are the beggar's weeds which will cling to your heavenly clothing once you arrive Up Here, and everyone will know the extent to which you fell into the briar patch, Down There on Earth. If you can overcome these addictions while you are still alive, then these powerful smudges of a dependent Earth life will not follow you home. Otherwise, you are in for a "hell of a withdrawal" Up Here, and may need treatment before you can join your family and friends in the afterworld.

Just a word to the wise!

## HOMOSEXUALITY

While we are speaking about human sexuality, let me ask about Homosexuality. I know that there are some souls who switch gender during their different reincarnations, from lifetime to lifetime. Might Homosexuality simply be an instance where the gender switch didn't happen completely? So that the human comes into the body of one sex, but actually feels the opposite, inside?

Yes! That's all it is!

Let's start with the reasons why someone becomes a male in one life, and a female in another.

This is a whole tender subject, because there is a direction in which the Creator is trying to take things. And, there are many stages along the way. One of these stages has to do with gaining a very thorough definition of "What is maleness?" and "What is femaleness?"

You see, in addition to being a Hell (occasionally), a laboratory, and an experimental farm, Earth is also, the most favorite garden of The Great Creator, and He experiments by sending the most highly-spiritualized souls down to Earth to see if they can successfully make the switch from male to female/female to male, in their various lives. Sometimes they can't do it upon entering a new Earth life; and then they must live

through that lifetime until they die, with whatever they brought in. I can't tell you how happy I am to be able to explain this. Homosexual human beings are not to blame for their sexual orientation, and they are not dangerous to Heterosexuals.

Earth is a very dangerous place for any spiritualized human being to come into. The more spiritualized one is, the more dangerous this place is. These beautiful souls who are asked to help Us to refine Our ultimate plan for humanity cannot be given any guarantee that they will be successfully born, completely, into one gender. If they don't make it in a given reincarnation, We can't change anything for them during that life and they will have to bear up under the cruelty that they might experience from Heterosexuals.

I get a picture of someone making a leap across a chasm and barely grabbing hold by his fingertips to the ledge that he had hoped to land squarely upon. Things didn't quite happen as planned. Better luck next time! But, now what? Hang on for dear life and hope someone comes along to pull you up and dust you off? So are You saying that those who are chosen for this risky experiment are already highly-evolved, spiritualized beings, who are willing to do this, in order to advance humanity's evolution?

Yes, they are! They are very wonderful souls and I love them...all of them...very much! That includes the Lesbians, as well, of course. It doesn't matter which one they are, they are very courageous. I am crying right now because I can finally explain this to someone.

Do You have a message for all of these great souls, who have either struggled with, or are struggling with, the consequences of a homosexual orientation?

Yes, I do! Yes, I do! Yes, I do! (He repeats this many times. I feel much emotion stirring my midsection, as He tries to formulate His thoughts.)

This is a Great Day! I don't think that I can come up with everything

that I want to tell these dear people. You can't imagine how difficult all this has been! I want to say something first, because I know what Linda Layli might face from the people of Earth, if she opens her mouth on this subject. It is so typical of people. I'm not talking just about Earth, but I am speaking of The Cosmos, now. Because anything that is as controversial as sexual orientation is a very difficult subject. I can no more protect Linda Layli from the consequences of her speaking about this, than I can protect My dear, brave souls, who leap into life, hoping that they will be able to successfully switch genders.

If they don't manage to switch genders with this birth, they have to go along, taking their chances. I can't intervene and they know that, and agree to these conditions before they go into that life. Many of them know these things, even during their life, because they have some memory retention; but how could they explain this to anyone on Earth? They try to find others like themselves, who do understand and with whom they can have some semblance of a sexual and a normal human life.

Let's let Your Message come through in this question-and-answer format for awhile. It's as if you are the King Who has sent many emissaries to a dangerous and vital place... Earth. Some of them got caught, and are languishing in a dungeon Down Here. Now You can get a message through to them. What will Your message be? Something like: "Keep the Faith! You are not forgotten!," perhaps?

Not that I view Earthly homosexuality as a dungeon; but it almost always provides an extra ingredient of difficulty for those who must try to carry on some sort of a sexual life, surrounded by a frequently hostile society. Perhaps, if we all understand this whole situation better, we can evaluate it, dispassionately, like adults. Usually, it's simply a knowledge and understanding of the true circumstances which is lacking and that void causes ignorant behavior.

Homosexuality is *nothing* to worry about! It is nothing, absolutely nothing to worry about!

So are You saying that Earthlings should just treat homosexual people like everyone else and realize that their sexual orientation is due to facts surrounding their attempt to reincarnate in an opposite sex? I don't want to leave the impression that Homosexuals are imperfect people during the lives they now lead. Their inside sexual orientation is at odds with their exterior identity due to a matter concerning their reincarnation. They are whole and normal human beings. Right?

Yes! Their leap into the life of an opposite sex was not quite complete.

Let me ask this. Does everyone have an original sexual designation, given to them upon their creation as individuated bits of consciousness?

Noooo... (This no is repeating, fuzzily and thoughtfully.)

Okay then, is everyone, potentially, either male or female?

No!

Then, is everyone, potentially, male <u>and</u> female?

(Many goosebumps) Yes!!! This is the generous, perfectly generous Blessing that was given to the finest people of humanity!

Is this Plan now working anywhere in Creation, among the Higher Beings?

Yes, it is. But, it is not perfected. (At this point, there is much consultation about the accuracy of this and how much to explain.)

It seems that the purpose of this long experimentation with sexual orientation was to produce a human, rather at least two humans - a male and a female, who were so strongly capable of living successfully, as either male or female, that they could then blend in a union which would be purified of all the misunderstandings inherent in so many sexual connections and attempts to mate. I think that if we just range

around for awhile in this topic, we will find it falling together.

(The swell of movement and emotion inside of me as They All reacted to these things, has completely subsided and there is calm now. Judging by the sound within, I imagined that many Upper Ones were attracted to this discussion and were listening in, with feeling.)

One thing that I want to mention before it gets lost, is that Psychiatry does acknowledge that there are many female qualities within males, and many male qualities within females. Recognition of this simple truth helps to give men permission to acknowledge their emotions and their sensitive side. Women can also admit to their competence and can begin to take an equal rank in a male-dominated society.

We on Earth have been creeping toward this realization, ourselves, and I don't believe that any sane and educated person would argue with me. We have the scientific understanding of Right Brain/Left Brain functions. The right brain controls the more feminine qualities of artistic expression, creative inspiration, and language, itself. Our left brain is concerned with the more masculine attributes of logic, mathematics, and practical problem-solving. No one would suggest that any person could or should get along without both hemispheres of his brain, contained within his own same self. If we remove any sexual interpretations, and look at the combining of male and female into one entity; we have no further to look than our own brain to find that pattern alive and well and functioning perfectly for us. In Your Ultimate Vision, do You see us all as being one sex?

No! That is not the idea, at all! I love the variety of male and female. We do not want just one sex. Not a uni-sex. We love men and We love women, and We want to keep the differences. But We want men who can truly know women; and We want women who can truly know men. We need to have someone who has been there, done that, in order to have a good model, a good template, to design future generations after.

So, all people do not have to go through this leaping from one sex to another? Once

You have Your models, You can go from there. Is that what You mean?

Yes! That is exactly the case!

In an earlier chapter about the Upper Kingdom's love and sexual practices, You repeatedly said "between a man and a woman." I assume that this also applies to those who are Homosexuals during an Earthly lifetime...that after they die they return to a state of maleness or femaleness where their bodies will match their true sexual identity. Is that correct?

No, it is not correct. They are able to experiment between both sexes but they would be completely dependent upon which kind of body they were in at the time.

I don't understand. Do You mean that they can choose to wear a male body for awhile and later switch to a female body?

Yes, I do. That's what I'm striving for; and they would have earned the right to be in control of this themselves. We can do a lot of shifting about Up Here that you cannot do on Earth. Everybody can do this, so they decide which they want to be for a short or a long time and then they pick a partner who is wearing the body of the opposite sex at the time. But the individuals inside of those bodies remain true to themselves, just as people on Earth do, even though they are stuck in the body of a particular sex.

This is understood by those who have experimented with same-sex coupling. They are themselves, inside of their bodies, Down There or Up Here. We don't do anything to human bodies to make them determine someone's personality. That person will be very familiar to himself even though he may be male for awhile and female later on. Sexual hormones make the difference between one and the other and provide for the distinguishing characteristics, not the inner personality of the individual.

# BIRTH AND CHILDRAISING BABIES

Tell me about babies. Where have they been before? Are some brand new? Can You tell the difference?

Yes. We will gladly open the wonderful subject of sending consciousnesses to the Earth in the form of new human beings. Some of them have been cycled through many times and are very eager to come back after a long, long wait between lives. Some have never been alive in a physical existence and are coming into a totally different experience than they have ever had before.

They have been asleep, waiting for a chance to descend into an Earth life for thousands and thousands of years, reckoned in Earth time. Without having a moment to think how they would react, they are born into a totally new environment and don't have any idea of what they are.

Most are potentially new souls, but at this point, they are tiny bits of consciousness, each of which has been assigned to a human identity and is setting forth to become a living, breathing human soul. In order to become a soul, each must catch fire with the love of God and ignite the special capacity latent within. That is the purpose of every person's

life cycle on Earth. We can tell the difference between the reincarnating human baby and the brand-new-bit-of-consciousness baby all the way through their lives. Reincarnating babies are a lot more mature and their eyes reveal a great deal of depth. The brand new baby is just a little bit more puzzled and surprised at everything that goes on around it.

When they are in the womb, where are they? Does the consciousness itself reside within the growing embryo/fetus inside the mother, or does it wait somewhere, or even hover around the woman who carries it?

It does not have to stay within the developing body cells. Instead, it connects with this growing tissue of its new body, so that it will always maintain contact. But it does not have to collapse into such a small area unless it wishes to. The consciousness remains with the baby, who is within the mother. Frequently, it hovers around the mother as well.

Does it observe the mother and father and its environment, even before birth?

Yes, it does. If it is a reincarnating self, it will be able to comprehend a great deal more about what it sees and hears. If it is a brand new baby, it will begin to take in some of the information it will need to acclimate to this planet.

I'm confused about one technicality concerning sperm. In the Reincarnation Section of these questions, You spoke of the dangers and risks of deciding to come down for an Earth life. You described those who choose to stay in pre-life, serving in other capacities because it's so difficult to wind up as the one sperm which wins the race to fertilize the one egg.

Imagining the tumble of millions of sperm cells, racing for that egg...or also, the millions of sperm released when there is no egg at all in their vicinity. Off they go, into oblivion! Now, that sounded to me then, as if each sperm carried the soul of one of these pre-lifers, and that oblivion ended their run for life. Or at best, only

one out of millions would actually be born.

But biologically, one human being comes from two things - a sperm and an egg. Does this mean that the entire incoming potential human is carried only in the male sperm? Or does the female egg have an equal bit of potential human being? Not just DNA, but "soul quality?" It can't be, that two potential humans fuse when a sperm meets an egg. Perhaps, the egg is matrix material into which the sperm implants, in a spiritual way, not just the physical way that we already know about? But, physical DNA could still come from both partners. See what I'm saying?

Yes, I do, and it's not a problem. But it will be controversial among human beings who won't like this idea one little bit. The mother's role is not as large as the father's role, initially. Then it shifts almost totally, to her during the all-important gestation period, and actually, throughout the raising and shaping of the human being. Both carry the physical components of DNA, but the future spirit, or soul, comes in with the sperm, supplied by the male. And that is just that.

Everything depends upon the sperm-strength of the male, in more ways than one. This is because his sperm carries the spiritual consciousness aspect of the new soul, or potential soul, coming in for a new life. Men have a huge responsibility to keep themselves pure, because their "Family Jewels" are much more precious than they realize. They may think that they have a very brief role to play in the reproductive process, but if you consider the lifetime that they spend taking care of their sperm supply, and that each one of those billions of human seeds represents the hopes and dreams of someone in prelife, waiting for an opportunity to live, they wouldn't be so careless, or off-hand, about their sexual responsibilities. I'm sure that they usually don't think about their sperm in such individually personal terms, anyway; and it might make life rather heavy for them if they did. But, that's the case, nonetheless.

So, the human male has two vital roles in reproduction, of which he is not aware?

- 1. The carrying of the intangible potential soul quality of the prospective being.
- 2. The determination of whether the child will be a boy or a girl. This is a well-known, biological fact already understood on Earth, but many men still are not aware of it.

(The XX female contributes only an X chromosome to the embryo, but the XY male can contribute either an X or a Y chromosome, and a male child results when the embryo has an XY combination.)

This evens up the see-saw of reproduction quite nicely, doesn't it? I like this arrangement, so much and the women should not feel slighted because of the sperm's singular duty to carry the spiritual, intangible, human being. The mother has so much else to do for so much of her life as far as the children go, that she should love it that her husband has contributed his vital share and has guarded mankind's treasure well.

Have you any advice for parents-to-be and those awaiting the arrival of a birth?

Yes, just love your child as much as you can. All children are coming in to learn how to love. Every one of them needs a great deal of love and they must learn how to give and receive love while in this physical universe. Parents can start loving their child instantly, long before the child is born or even conceived, and they can love each other. Don't argue. It upsets your baby very much to hear harsh speech, so just be relaxed and accepting about everything and they will be able to relax about coming into this world.

Obviously, spiritualization is all about love. How is an Earthly existence important in learning how to love You?

Well, it's not easy to love something you can't even see. There is no proof through your material senses that I even exist, yet you are required to love Me in order to spiritualize. It's a huge leap but your heart

is made to love. Your heart has all the right instincts, though it's not easily done, to love remotely. Earth is just the stage-setting between you and your Beloved. Can you find your way out of the dark, alone and unaided, back to the loving arms of the One Who Made You? Not an easy task to accomplish. Earth parents are teaching that kind of love to their children. Or so I hope.

Any advice to Obstetric or Pediatric doctors and nurses? Or comments on pre-natal care and birth procedures?

Yes: do everything to give the baby information about its progress. Take time to address, in basic terms to the mother and father every little anxiety or question that they might have, because an experienced baby will talk to the parents. Though they might not hear audibly, the thought will register in their minds. It is the baby asking about the pregnancy, and it needs to know what is going on.

The mother should not stop speaking baby talk to her unborn child, or later, her newborn, because this helps to keep everything in perspective. However, she can discuss matters with clarity to those around her, and her baby will understand. Pre-natal care and birth procedures designed to bring about a healthy delivery and a healthy child are all that is necessary.

So, at this point, the baby is possibly a reincarnating soul and may be capable of understanding such details?

That is correct. It is the reincarnating human connecting to the new embryo that will become its body.

This sounds like science fiction! Do babies know and hear more than we give them credit for? At what point do they lose their memory of their past and become the Earth human in that new life? Inception, or birth?

Babies do know and hear a great deal and they are cognizant of everything until they are born, at which time they forget their past knowledge and become an Earth human. They are very aware of everything that is said or done in their behalf, or against their behalf; so it is best to be careful of what you say and do during pregnancy, because this forms the baby's basic opinions during its lifetime. Even though babies forget that they have heard anything, the impression they gained will be indelible.

Does a baby, born to an unmarried couple on Earth, bear any stigma from On High?

No! Not at all! They never have, even though Earthlings may sometimes castigate them, We, Up Here, in the Highest Realms, think of them as equal to all children. They are not outside of anybody's religious boundaries Up Here, because these religions meddle too much in the human affairs of the heart and We do not endorse that. Marriage is optional Up Here, and though it is a custom on Earth, and a good and stabilizing one, the fact that many babies are born outside of wedlock is certainly not the fault of the child and should not be carried throughout life as a stigma.

Do babies and children bear any stigma for their parent's actions?

Maybe so, maybe no. Little children do not bear the stigma for their parents' actions but they may be crippled by social discrimination throughout their life. This is a delicate situation concerning parents and children. And all actions will eventually affect every family member. But if your question is, whether upon the death of a child, We will blame it for the parent's behavior; then obviously, no, We won't.

Do parents bear any stigma for their child's actions?

This is a most complicated question because parents are charged with

raising a child well, but circumstances can intervene in so many ways. We do not automatically blame a parent for everything that befalls a child, or their adult child. Everything is dependent upon choices made by each individual throughout a lifetime. Parents are expected to do the very best that they can to protect their child from dangers which surround all humans, particularly in their formative years.

After that, they really need to trust in their offspring and release them to make their own decisions, for which the parents won't be held responsible unless there is a good reason. Again, it is decided on an individual basis for every single life lived in a material plane.

This seems very complicated, but it's not difficult, for Us, Up Here, to trace decisions and actions and connections to other people, once a life has ended. Intentions are often very instrumental in determining the direction of a human life. This is where the parents can exercise the most influence to help set the new individual's lifelong intentions, which will then guide him through all of the storms that he will encounter.

A belief in God is the best way to protect these new and developing human beings, and the parents' responsibility is a heavy one to aid their children into the paths of spirituality. The particular religion, or denomination within any religion, is not important as long as it teaches belief in God, as represented by the existence of a Higher Spiritual Authority.

## **ABORTION**

#### What are Your views on abortion?

I am categorically against abortion. It is the murder of a human being! Contraceptives, which prevent a pregnancy from starting in the first place, must be the answer to this growing dilemma for mankind. Once a child is conceived, it has already passed millions of obstacles. Thank you for asking this question. It is a big dilemma in both directions.

We humans could say to You, "Why then do You send us so many new residents in the form of babies? Why don't you strike us with barrenness when the planet becomes over-populated?" But I know that is silly. Our science would get right on it. In fact, even now, they can give us eight babies at once! Plus, today's couples will pay anything to have a child. Also, we all wish to live longer. It sounds as if You are saying that gaining control over ourselves, to prevent problems from arising, is the answer. So, contraception is the solution to having too many births and all the attendant woes that soon follow?

That is the whole thing. You can't have all of your cakes and eat them too. So God does not mind birth control methods. But God does mind the murder of new souls that We send you. You can't have it both ways. The Catholics are half-right and half-wrong.

Death as a baby or a child may be intended by the arriving soul, who hopes for a youthening of his astral body, and who plans to die very young. That's actually a positive reason for a child's dying. Wouldn't that include abortion, as well?

Not in the least! Not at all! This is murder! How can I be any clearer on the subject? When someone lifts a hand to take the life of a baby or a child, that is not My wish. Let Me be clear on this subject! A woman who might contemplate abortion of an unwanted pregnancy, would be horrified, simply horrified, if someone destroyed her newborn baby, or her toddler, or any of her children. Abortion is a violence against a child, occurring before birth, but every bit as dreadful as a murderer coming to that sweet and innocent little baby after its birth.

Humanity needs to get control of its population problems, right now! Heaven knows where this burgeoning problem will eventually lead. But they cannot continue to abort the children that they start to bring in. They must do something about this through education and pregnancy prevention, as well as extra help for the female half of the world's population. Women shouldn't be saddled with all of the responsibility for sexual procreation and the care and rearing of the resulting children.

## **NAMES**

What about names? Are these much more important than any of us can imagine?

Yes. Names carry so much weight. You can't imagine how important the whole aspect of names really is. When a baby is coming into this world, there are many details concerning the name that its parents choose. They think of it as a fairly independent thing and don't realize that the baby itself announces its name, or that this is usually the name it has carried through many lifetimes. This is almost always accurate and the child will wind up with the correct name. If it does not, then it will take a nickname, such as Bud, or something neutral, so that it can absent itself from its incorrect name.

Have You, as Creator, selected a name for a child?

Yes, I have and no, I haven't. We let the child tell Us its name, too. There will be some name that the child will select. It's not entirely ignorant, you know. Its consciousness comes off of the Great Mind of The Great Creative Force. Everything does. Not just humans. So, it has been accustomed to thinking, and it does have its own abilities. It performs this act as a means of establishing its own identity. Not to worry. It sounds crazy, but we are all similar creatures, at root.

Does the mother hear the name instruction in her sleep? How is she given the knowledge of the proper name for her baby?

We don't think it matters when she hears it. Her baby will keep telling her and announcing his or her arrival until such time as the parents select the correct name and then it will settle into reinforcing this decision.

I can understand this in the case of the reincarnating child, but how about a brandnew baby who has never lived before?

This new child has a name that it wants to be named because it has supplied a name to its Creator and that's the way that the souls are identified in the Heavenly Realm upon their individuation.

Do certain names carry more power, or favor, than others?

Certainly. Of course. And they have inner meanings, too, so it makes a difference what name someone carries through life. It is as personal to every soul as a fingerprint.

I understand that past life regressions are accessed primarily by using someone's name.

That is correct. It is like a key, or a code, to their story.

It sounds like You have a Bureau of Records, Up There. Why should this matter?

We don't, but it's all easy for Us to understand and it's hard to translate into your condition. Underneath it all, there is order, not chaos, and things work along pretty well.

How about the practice of women changing their last names when they marry?

Are they are destined to marry a certain person to wind up with the same string of names?

No, they are not necessarily predestined to marry a certain person. But often, they do marry the same person (in recurring reincarnations) and wind up with the same string of maiden and married names.

In naming objects, such as businesses, boats, etc, is there a right way and a wrong way?

Yes, absolutely. If a negative or terrible name is chosen, it will not be good for that object. For instance, in the music world, rock stars and rock bands have taken some desperately terrible names...possibly innocently...and have produced terrible music that drew many negative entities, often resulting in widespread corruption.

People! Pay attention to the names that you give to things! Don't name boats after ships that have sunk or disappeared. Try to find a name that is very pleasing to you.

I notice waves of names that are currently in style. These days, 1998, it's Ashley, Chelsea, Megan, Kaley, Caitlin, for girls. Zach, Josh and Justin for boys. Is there some underlying reason for these sweeps of popularity of names, other than a popular movie or book, as we tend to think?

Certain groupings of people in the Other World are scheduled to come in on certain rotations. They are grouped according to personality types, a bit like the way that certain fraternities or sororities attract different sorts of individuals. The name often does reflect the kind of person who wears it. It is not coincidental that many of the same-sounding names are in the world at the same time. Later, there will probably be a wave of much more straightforward, common-sounding names, such as Mary, Jane, Bill and Joe, as another group of souls and spirits is called to the fore to come to life on Earth.

## **PARENTING**

The first eighteen years of a human's life, in Western society, at least, is often spent at home under the guidance of parents. This hasn't always been the case, as people in many societies marry and start families, or go to work, much younger. Which practice makes for a more mature and successful adult?

We don't have any prescription for success to offer. Many of these practices are rooted in custom and they affect each family differently. Usually, those who leave home earlier have a large community, such as a village society or an extended family, to rely upon for ongoing support through all stages of life. In the West, nuclear families are the rule, and once a child leaves home, that is usually the end of it. Of course, parents and children stay in touch but that isn't the same as the village's many hands involved with every life stage. There are advantages and disadvantages to both systems, but they seem to be fairly well-fixed within the respective societies on earth.

Our American society has become permissive in so many aspects. How has this affected childrearing?

I think that We have seen a lot of children who are neglected in spirit. They are well-cared for and are plied with anything that money can buy, but they are not as seriously paid attention to. They are guaranteed

to have many problems in the future because no one has quite accepted them. Allowing the child to have material things is often easier than taking time to discipline them because effective discipline requires a true understanding of that little family member.

Consequently, confused adults repeat their parents' child-raising pattern, without ever having been "heard" themselves. If you would only spend time with your children, as children, and not use excuses to be away from them, and not let money buy their approval of your absence. Toys and entertainment soon become addictive, even to a very young child, and this will close off a true relationship with a parent who doesn't even try for closeness. If there is hope for the children, it's not in the modern society's philosophy of "More is better." It is in the quietness of real communication, beginning in babyhood.

## How important is free-ranging play to a child?

Very important. Solitude is wonderful for giving children's imaginations a chance to bloom and develop. Playmates, without adult involvement, give children a chance to develop new systems in their brain stems which won't grow later, if neglected in early childhood. This creates an independently-developing personality, which has to happen through self-discipline and play.

The brain stem is generally associated with autonomic functions of the body, rather than higher intelligence, but there are certain pathways which babies can forge by having to entertain themselves. This does not preclude parental involvement in the child's growth and development, but a parent cannot be seen as a servant who takes on every desire and presents a solution immediately. When a baby is encouraged to examine its own environment, the brain will begin to offer up ideas. Too much pleasure gratification, too much popularity, too much accompaniment, prevents the inception of this Idea Center. So, free-ranging is good when it is allowed with wisdom.

It's a tricky balance to be a parent. To be attentive enough to know the child, and yet to allow the solitude and freedom You describe. Speaking for myself, it's very easy to try too hard, and also to be aware that I, as a mother, must carve out enough time to "live my own life," as well, during all of those child-rearing years. It's no wonder that we don't always get it right.

That is the whole balancing act of life. And what I was saying about those two previous questions was the ideal. If you had a lifetime to raise each child, you might get it right, some of the time. That is partly why Earth life is so full of distractions. Everything must be done at the same time. So go easy on yourself, and do the best you can. Children are not laboratory experiments (even though I may have told you, at one time, that Earth itself is a lab) and they will come out just fine if parents really care for them and do the best they can do in any given situation. That's all I ask of anyone.

I have a long list of nit-picking questions. Do You want to address each one, or just sum up an Advice to Parents?

Well, I would like to answer each question if you want Me to, but it might not actually do much good, since I may just be repeating what the child-rearing experts are already saying. It's not rocket science, as they say. Let's see what you have to ask Me. I have to ask you something first. Do you want Me to give long answers, or short answers? I'm feeling pretty loquacious today and I can go on and on and on.

Talk away! Okay, What about discipline? Spanking?

Don't spank children! I know you believe in it though you were not very often a spanker, but it is better not to touch a child in violence. When it is permitted, it seems to give parents permission to be pretty rough on them. Consistency in discipline, without losing your temper, is a tall order, but it's more effective than physical means. Because when a spank doesn't work, where are you going from there? Children

will pick up your clues that hitting is acceptable and this comes back to haunt you when they become big kids.

How about the strong will power sometimes encountered in a child? How can that be best socialized without destroying their confidence?

Will power is useful in a lot of life situations, but when children use it manipulatively, it must be stopped so that they don't figure out that they can force people to follow their wishes. This can easily become tyranny and little humans will not make it very far in their spiritual development if they are able to manipulate peers and caretakers. Children are crafty and looking for ways to have power. Anything that works for them will be used over and over again. So nip these battles of will in the bud as early as you can.

Sometimes, these are adults, returning in a small body, and they usually win if they can spot weak places in a parent's defense. Does the parent hate screaming? That child will scream, regardless of who is nearby. Do you hate messes? You will have many messes unless you give in to a demanding child. See it for what it is: a contest about who gets to call the shots in the family. Don't give up your right to lead the way. Your child is actually counting on you to win this battle because chaos will reign if you don't.

Children always seem to be keenly aware of "fairness." But life itself isn't always fair. Should a parent protect them from this reality by constantly providing equality and by paving the way? Often, children use the cry for fairness as a bludgeon to get their way.

That is one of the eternal questions of life. I think that you cannot protect them from reality. Don't cover up death or other major losses, but be as fair as you can in your dealings with them. This often gives a parent a chance to talk deeply with a child because fairness is a moral issue and it involves the basic ways that a person feels about society.

Guide them through the murky waters that children must navigate in school, on the playground, and at home; rather than trying to champion their rights every time they feel that they are treated unfairly. Remember that a child is always at the center of its own universe, and can't always address the whole picture. But they can be helped to understand the world and to expand their own childish perspectives. Share with them your own experiences, when appropriate, and help them deal with anything that doesn't place them front and center. This will be very helpful as a life's lesson and they can see that every instant doesn't have life-or-death importance.

Although there is a wide variation of personality traits among children, there are also some predictable behavior patterns, without which any child might be considered abnormal. Even adults have a familiar, comfortable range of behaviors considered to be the norm. What is this "typical pattern" that I'm describing here? Is it a flow of "peopleness" which changes predictably as we age through the decades? Are these behavioral markers similar between cultures, or are they dependant upon any typical characteristics of a human being's origins?

This topsy-turvy world that you live in contains many species from many planets. Everything is basically the same in its inner core, because that's where the consciousness resides and that consciousness comes from Me, alone. So these behaviors are My behaviors and they revolve around the simple needs of My Body...whether I am a one-celled organism, a wolf on the hunt, an orangutan with an infant in its arms, or a human at any age of maturity.

As you know, adults who are suddenly reduced to helplessness will sometimes revert to infantile behavior, and children can frequently surprise you with a maturity far beyond their years. For all the organisms in existence, the bottom line is to get their needs of the day taken care of. You have grown used to the usual attempts to solve these ongoing equations. So yes, there is some standardization there among all of the creatures within My creation.

Are children actually a clean slate or do they come in with many influences from previous lives which their parents can't change much? Or which pose starting points to be dealt with when training that child?

People who have led many lives are going to be more individualized than the newer little souls coming in for the first time. They will present many different ways of looking at things. Sometimes, they will be extremely wise and calm. Others will be consumed with all sorts of fears, for instance. Mostly, children are pretty much in the middle of those two extremes and they have forgotten any past life experiences. Character may have accumulated, which one would hope will assert itself. Traumatic accidents may have frightened a soul enough for an underlying reaction to express itself; but again, these behaviors are on either end of a wide arc of normal and expectable life patterns evident in small children.

Are poor marriages bad places to bring any baby?

Poor marriages are bad places to bring anybody...even company for a weekend. Don't inflict yourselves on others if you insist upon remaining inside of a poor marriage. Get out and take your poor children with you!

Being a stay-at-home mom is not widely-respected as a career choice. Does a decision between working and staying home matter to the quality of the children produced?

No, it does not! Many mothers are required to work for economic reasons and as long as the child is not abandoned or left unattended, it will adjust to its mother's requirements. Children are flexible. Everyone is flexible, but people have to be clear in their minds as to their important priorities and children still deserve the highest priority in their parents' lives, even though the parents must work. It isn't easy to do this, but it's not going to be required for the entire life span. It is simply one of the responsibilities that an individual takes on, with Me, whenever they

bring a child into their world.

Are there people who should never have children?

I don't think I would say that until I know what sort of a parent they would make. Selfish people are poor candidates for almost all aspects of life, but they might change if they loved another human being enough. Life events shape personality, so I don't get into the business of picking and choosing who gets to have what experience. Naturally, people who don't want children shouldn't be forced to have them, and that is something that marriage partners would do well to remember. It's sometimes society's responsibility to raise the children who wind up with bad parents, or with no parents. Generally, people need to know what they are getting into before a pregnancy is allowed to begin, but that's an ideal, rather than the norm, in Earth's society today.

In therapy, adults often blame their childhood, or their parents, for the mess that their life has become. Is this fair?

It is usually a big factor in the direction of the life of the future adult. So yes, it is fair, up to a point. But, there are also children who rebel against almost all training and who refuse to conform to their parents' rules and requirements, and this is often not the parents' fault. This is such an individual situation. Many times, these are returning characters in an ongoing drama, trying to break old patterns, but the goal is forgotten when a new life is entered and habits run deep, so it could be the child's fault instead of the parents'.

Considering the entire course of turning a small human being into a responsible adult, there seem to be various stages, each one fraught with its own particular dangers. Let's contemplate the roughly twenty-three years of whole or partial dependence upon parents: First there's the race to become a fertilized egg and then nine months of gestation.

This is the most dangerous time of all, considering the number of potential combinations which are trying to come into a human lifetime. There are so many wasted souls who never do make it to any Earth life because of the difficulties in fertilization and pregnancy. Or if they make it to birth, they might become poorly formed, during the process of cell-division. So, it's a terribly difficult time but the parents can help a little bit by making themselves healthy from the beginning and providing a stable place for this human whom they have invited to their table. This is a permanent guest under their sponsorship, a foreigner to the nation and the planetary society...their new baby.

Then comes childhood and youth: the first years of life through all of the school years, when a human must prepare to earn a living.

Schools have a large part to play. So much learning today seems to be full of memorization, or of more liberal arts material, than practical life skills. Students drift through even their college years, without always addressing their means of making a living.

How do You feel about the managing of the formative years of our young?

There's not much you can do about it when no one really has a handle on where society is going. Freedom of choice is a wonderful thing, but it's a danger when not used properly. Many students waste the years needed to prepare for difficult professions because they don't get adequate attention, early on, in their education. Bright students are disadvantaged when unruly students take most of the teacher's time, and so they turn off their interest in learning at an early age. This is a free society's problem and it leads to rot at the center if it isn't recognized and addressed. Just as in a family, somebody needs to be taking responsibility for the direction of basic education. Too much freedom can lead to situations where everyone feels entitled and no one wants to work very hard. This is a great danger; when the meaning of democracy really is that everyone gets to work especially

hard for the success of the whole.

I don't know if there is any significance in this. It just feels like it because I haven't mapped it out before. Okay, let's look at an eighty-year lifespan, which is pretty generous considering that many people don't actually live that long

This is a dependency - independence ratio:.

<u>Years 0-20</u> - Dependent - We can spend up to our first twenty years in some sort of dependency on our parents, preparing for life.

Years 20-60 - Independent. We spend forty years working and raising families.

<u>Years 60-80</u> - Independent/maybe dependent. If all goes well we might be on our own, but all too often, illness and decline set in, to put us under someone's care.

So it can be technically possible to spend a full half of our lives relying upon other people in a very dependent situation. Is this efficient? Are human beings the only ones of Your creatures who have this much potential and yet spend this much time on the launchpad, only to have a possible fifty-percent dependency ratio, which is often accepted as the norm?

Good question. Good question. (This is repeating many times.) It is not at all normal. It symbolizes the breakdown of a society. The young don't mature as early as they used to and the old are kept alive much longer than in past times, but their health and quality of life are not keeping pace with modern technological means to stave off death. No one wishes to be dependent upon others, but it's not an option for many, made sick by modern developments, such as chemical pollution, for instance. Unhealthy practices make illness more and more common at all ages.

If your society really cared about quality-of-life issues, ahead of money-making practices, many of these industrial causes of disease wouldn't

be dragging down the general health of Earth's occupants. There also seems to be a lack of will among many people to perfect themselves so that they do not become dependent in the first place. How many adults remain dependent upon others, such as governments, to carry them through their entire lives? How many college graduates return to Mom and Dad, once school is over, taking time off before a serious career? No. Creatures in other Kingdoms mature more rapidly and take on their own responsibilities throughout most of their lives. Their dependency is minor, compared to your Earth human society. This is not sustainable forever.

There is another type of independence which is probably being neglected, as well. This is a psychological independence. How many apparently independent adults are actually being propped up by others in their lives? I'm not speaking now of financial independence, but emotional. So many people depend upon spouses, bosses, coworkers, peer pressure, or political and religious rhetoric to form their basic opinions and decisions. Take away those props, and the person is suddenly at a loss. Is this the way You meant things to be?

I did not "mean" anything in developing this creation. I did not know what My consciousnesses (in the form of each created being) would choose in their many given situations and I wanted to find out. Naturally, I'd prefer to "see myself" living in unity with those who make up my family, my work environment, my country and my planet. But, I have to admit that what you have described is often the case. Many of My human selves do tend to lean on each other to learn what their own opinion should be. Or else, we insist that everybody must agree with us on a particular matter. This is just where society is, right now. I am learning what I would do in all of these given situations.

## Do You have any advice for parents?

Yes, I do! Don't have any concerns about failing your children. If you are doing the very best that you can, it will be acceptable to all of Us.

And that includes many of you who think that you are doing a very poor job. You have probably been chosen for your own personality traits by the child when it planned its life. Just love them as much as you possibly can and use your considerable imagination to solve your problems in the most beneficial way.

If you will incorporate Me into the design of your family life, everything will be much more innocent and pure than it would be without Me. Innocence and purity have a very important, foundational place in a child's life and you can provide that for them, even with a limited economic structure. Children love home life and home is where their parents are. Give them the basics and don't worry about a single thing. Just do the very best that you can. Treat them as you wish you had been treated as a child and you'll do just fine.

## **PSYCHICS**

## Who are the psychics?

They are highly-spiritualized people from the next realm above Earth. They have reincarnated into spiritually-challenging lifetimes in order to progress spiritually. They have asked to be allowed to bring in these talents to an Earthly life with the object of giving them away, so that people may understand that there is another lifetime to go into after death. Psychics coming into this life have been specifically forbidden to sell their services on Earth, or any planet that they may go into. But some of them forget these agreements when they arrive in an Earthly plane. That is why it's such a test of character when their psychic abilities begin to manifest themselves.

So some of them become professional psychics, instead of trying to use their talents to progress spiritually as private individuals? Would You explain this?

I can't explain it, because it is their personal decision once they get into adulthood. Believe Me! I would not have allowed them to come down with all psychic flags flying, if I had known that they would use it this way. These are common talents, Up Here, but they are not meant for Earth, except under certain strictly-controlled conditions, which they are supposed to be adhering to.

Psychic information, gained from within, can be acceptably applied within the conduct of a profession, or to move through one's own life more skillfully, but to advertise oneself and to fall back on this gift to substitute for legitimate work is not approved. In the future, We shall not allow this to be so freely done on the Earth plane because of these abuses. If it does not help someone's progress towards belief and spiritualization, then it is not really worthwhile in granting someone's request to contain these Upper Level talents while in a material existence.

We are speaking primarily of those who make a living, wholly or partially, by selling one-on-one psychic information gained by contact with the spirit world. They have gone into collusion with those who are spirits in order to make money. Often they do not have any way to repay these spirit collaborators who serve as their guides, or who come to advise them on questions that they might ask on behalf of a customer. This would not matter if all was being given freely. But if a psychic profits from this arrangement, he will always enter that next world owing a great deal of payback to those who helped him.

Are the psychics the same as Earth humans who are developing themselves spiritually?

Not at all! They are in completely different categories. The psychics who have become commercialized will be content with simply maneuvering around in the spirit world and using it for curiosity and for filling the requests of customers. Highly-spiritualized individuals will fall in love with these Upper Realms, and will be lost in them for a large part of their waking hours. Many saintly ones will give themselves away, and the knowledge they have gained is freely available to anyone who wishes or needs their help and advice. They are different from Earth's professional psychics, who lose...or never develop... any wonder over a connection with the non-Earthly realm of Being.

Once people are labeled professional psychics then they have chosen the low road for this life, assuming that they do this as a business. They will not complete their spiritual tasks, which they had set for themselves before coming into this life.

What is the after-death experience of mediums and spiritual readers who consciously communicate with departed souls? Is this ability an advantage to them?

Yes and no. It depends upon what they did during their lifetime with this special ability to connect with people in Other Realms. If they used this to help humans, for instance to get over the loss of a loved one by assuring them that this person was doing just fine in a new life, then that is praiseworthy. But if they used this ability commercially, in any way, then that is not praiseworthy. This is one of the great risks that We have taken with any human with whom We have opened communications from Our Level to the Earth level. Because We might encourage that person to self-destruct, psychically as well as spiritually, if they use this spiritual gift for money-making purposes.

There is never any reason to charge people for this kind of work. It should be given away, as We give Upper information freely to the individuals who have this talent. Psychic self-destruction comes by preventing a growth of their abilities into directions that they might have gone, had they remained pure of this monetary direction. Spiritual self-destruction becomes evident upon death when they will be chastised for accepting money for a spiritual gift.

Usually the psychics, while they are alive on Earth, are perfectly *able* to contact the Higher Holy Levels but they concentrate on relatively lower levels, because that's where the departed ones are. People who hire the psychics want to speak to departed ones on those non-physical levels. Consequently, the psychics soon forget that they can contact the higher, more spiritual realms, chiefly because there is no commercial value in it. So after their death, they are not happy at all, because they

have not taken care of their special talent.

The writing of books is a questionable area, as well as the giving of speeches and classes. If it is done for fame or money, then possibly it is blameworthy. But some people are told to write, or to speak out, about what they have learned through special skills. Books are sold and lectures may be sponsored by those who charge admission. These, in themselves, are not necessarily harmful.

We have asked many psychics to do something, and many of them have done exactly what they have been invited to do, instantly and exactly. If that has brought them fame and fortune, then that is praiseworthy. Many have been asked to help educate humanity by writing songs, or books, or making movies. But this is very different from hanging out a shingle for psychic services and charging a fee to customers who come for these services. If someone has been asked by Us to do this then that might be different. But they rarely are requested to do this.

What directions might the psychics have gone otherwise?

They could have gone into the helping professions, such as nursing, teaching, or all hands-on technologies like physical therapy or massage. Counseling is probably their number one goal Down Here. It's fine to charge fees, as all such professionals do. It is the selling of individual psychic information which commercializes this. But when inner knowledge is applied to helping someone work through life's course, then that is acceptable. There is also psychic work done in the fields of justice and crime-solving, and these are acceptable practices. Many professional people can work completely well by incorporating psychic abilities in their specialized work.

Spiritual self-destruction? That sounds pretty harsh.

Well, it's not meant to be harsh and it's an individual determination. As

you know, there is a wide range of psychic services being offered to the public and many are connected to love, sex and money. This concerns the lower end of that scale, where the object is purely commercial and fairly impersonal. No, it does not concern professional metaphysical instructors and counselors and investigators in these fields.

Why has no one ever heard from Houdini? He may be the most famous person to promise that he would speak from the grave and yet no one has ever claimed to have heard from him. Surely psychics have tried to reach him, if only to collect on that promise. Does this mean that some people will never be available for after-death communication?

Yes, that is an excellent question. There are definitely many reasons why someone might not be available for an interview with anyone on Earth after they have left a lifetime behind. One of the most common reasons is that they learn what their mission was on Earth and, in Houdini's case, it did not concern his magical display of other-worldly talents. Houdini was misinterpreting his real mission in coming to the world with such strange abilities. He had become a showman and used his odd skills for commercial ends. His promise to speak from the grave was arrogant and designed to be his last bit of showmanship, his big Final Act, so it was not permitted to him.

No one should defy the laws of nature and Houdini made a lifetime career of showing off. He made a sideshow out of himself but didn't advance human understanding of the wonderful possibilities of the human body. He came, intending to explore life on a physical plane in an original way, but he didn't need to become the center of everyone else's attention. Houdini is a good example of the ways that other-worldly skills can become commercialized without producing a new level of true knowledge for his fellow man.

Okay, there are psychics and there are spiritual humans. Psychic people are also Your spiritual ones if they are not abusing this talent. What is the after-death experience

of those who consciously communicate (not just say prayers) with the Holy Beings?

It is wonderful! Especially if they have made close friends with the Holy Spirit at their level. This is open to anyone with psychic capacities, but most do not presume to speak to the Higher Levels. Not very many of them contact Us. Occasionally, We try to engage those with open psychic channels, and once in a while, someone will "flip the switch" and become attached to the Higher Spiritual Realms. As long as he keeps learning and advancing in Our communication, he will find himself surrounded by the Holy Angels, Who will teach him more and more about this communication. This way, he will have many friends in the Highest Levels Who will greet him upon arrival into the Kingdom of God. For, this is truly the way to live!

Where does this new communicative interaction begin? When the human is in the heavenly, or non-Earthly realm, or when they are on Earth in a material plane?

It begins on Earth, because that is where this communication is possible and allowed. No one can connect, when in a non-Earthly realm, with souls or spirits of those not on that level. So, this must be done while in a physical body, in a material plane, where things of the spirit are so hidden and hard to observe.

The Upper Levels seem to be as closed to each other as Heaven is to Earth. Why doesn't that provide a ceiling to break through in communication when one is Up There?

Conditions are simply not the same. For example, We can see everything...not clearly, but almost clearly. The triumph comes to you, on the material plane, when any Earthbound human makes difficult changes for an unknown prize; one that is not even guaranteed to exist, and is, in fact, denied by the majority of people living around you. To persevere, on faith alone, provides a shining example of the quality of true faith.

Does one culture look upon psychically-gifted people as gurus, and another culture commercialize them?

Yes. But, psychics choose the culture into which they will be born and the harder tests come from the Westernized cultures; America being the most commercial of all! But they chose this country in order to give themselves something very hard to overcome, so that they could advance rapidly in their spiritual development. At the same time that America denies the possibility of personal contact with God and the Holy Angels, it delights in the novelty of personal contact with departed spirits, and seeks many kinds of non-religious forms of advice from Above. Practices of this nature encourage superstition, rather than belief. This is an illustration of but one of the difficulties facing those who choose a spiritually-challenging developmental track in an Earthly lifetime.

## Can You list some of the other difficulties?

Spiritualized ones are so vulnerable to low vibrations of any sort. Madness is a danger. Bullying, at all ages, can happen to them. Difficulty in finding happiness because their tastes are already refined and hard to satisfy in a grosser, denser environment. Loneliness and difficulty in finding people who understand them. They are often thin-skinned in a rough environment and are simply not as at-home on Earth as others are.

If a goldfish swims among piranhas, it must find ways of showing its strength in order to survive. But instead of learning to have courage and backbone, reinforced by an extra edge of psychic ability, some goldfish use that ability like a magic trick to make themselves valuable and useful to the piranhas. It all comes down to how you use the Golden Talent. Like a sword to flash and impress with? Or like a hidden quality at the center of your being?

Please describe Your view of people who have the following super-normal capacities:

<u>Telepathy</u> - This is the normal means of communication between those on any plane other than the physical realm of existence. It is so normal to think-talk that none of Us do anything else. Since We do not have to communicate orally, We can contact anyone, anywhere, below or within Our same level. It is not the normal practice in the physical realms, such as Earth, so anyone able to communicate in this way is exhibiting talents of life in the Upper Realms. For someone on Earth to be called telepathic, or even to recognize that in themselves, he usually has to find others living on Earth with whom to communicate.

<u>Clairvoyance</u> - This is someone who sees images which are not actually in front of them physically. This is simply one of Our talents, Up Here, too. The images which they see are either messages in picture form, or they are actual events taking place somewhere else. Or they are images of the people who speak to them telepathically.

<u>Clairaudience</u> - These people hear Voices in their heads. Again, this is the think-talking, telepathic ability of the Upper Realms. Clairaudience is the least of these spiritual talents.

<u>Precognition, knowing that specific things will take place before they happen</u> These people are simply tapping into certain spiritual records. You have passed this way before as a civilization on Planet Earth, and the same actions took place then in the unfolding of Earth's history. Someone with precognition can simply tune into the story, as it unfolded previously, and "predict the future." It's not so much of a mystery when you look at it from this standpoint. Sometimes, however, We are telling the psychic person what We are about to make happen, and that is more of an original precognition.

People who do past-life regressions - This is always assisted by the Holy

Beings. Even if they are doing it as a service for money or in a professional capacity, this must be assisted by the Holy Beings. It is not an easy thing to do and the information is often confidential.

Then should a person not publish or share his reincarnation stories?

I don't think it serves much good, even to know who you were. Therapy can bring out the lives which might need attention and can apply that in a healing way. But publishing too much of this knowledge puts it in danger of becoming pop-psychology and that demeans the whole reincarnation system. It becomes simply a talking point, or a long-term genealogy, and really doesn't convey very much on Earth, because there are no Upper Counselors to help you unravel the meaning and you cannot interpret it yourself.

<u>People who can touch things and tell their story, or who can cause objects to disobey physical laws</u> - These people are being assisted from Other Realms. Their fingers touch something and Other Beings can enter them and "read" the vibrations of the object and describe its past. They can also easily levitate or bend certain objects, which causes those material things to obey higher laws than those operating on the physical plane.

People who have psychic talents must struggle with this knowledge that they are different, especially as their talents begin to make themselves known. Can You comment on the successful ways to cope with this?

Yes. Don't worry about it. This is perfectly normal. The presence of these talents indicates that you are one of the highly-spiritualized people of the Upper Kingdom, who has come to Earth for a special reason. If you take care of this trust, I will reward you with My Presence during your lifetime.

Are these talents, in a way, alien to planet Earth? Are they lost conditions which we used to have?

Yes. I have been trying to raise up a group of friends, down on Earth, who would spend time talking to Me, and who would ask Me questions and write down My answers, and who would entertain Me by letting Me look through their eyes. I have found a few, but not very many, out of all of the spiritually-talented people whom I have sent to earth over the millennia.

Now, to answer your question. They are not actually alien talents to Earth, as I have provided many humans with these features. You could say that they are lost conditions, because during other times around, there were very many of these spiritualized people on Earth at one time. Far more than now. Most of those people used My Gift in a much more responsible way than during this present cycle, when the psychics have badly-abused this talent.

Are psychic talents specific to certain galactic populations?

Yes, they are, but I don't think I should specify because I don't think that you would recognize the name of the galaxy.

Is there anything about the millennial timeframe which has caused an efflorescence of these talents. Or have they always existed in the same, or greater proportions?

There is always a blossoming of these talents at the millennial timeframe, because all things come to a conclusion at each thousand-year mark. There is nothing to be done for those psychics who have misused their special gifts, because they were supposed to bring about the spiritualization of the ordinary human being, and not sell their psychic favors to the very people whom they were supposed to bring gently into a more awakened state.

They have made a mockery out of this ability to communicate with the spiritual world, and have, consequently, been relegated to the spirit world, which is all they really communicate with nowadays anyway, since that is what their customers want them to access. It is a shame that so many spiritualized people have self-destructed at this millennium. But they knew that there was a risk in coming down to earth with their channels open.

### Are all humans potentially psychic?

No. Not even potentially. Though some psychics say that all people are potentially psychic, it's just not so. Most Earth humans do not have these capacities. And that is just that! They cannot take lessons to encourage a talent if it is not naturally present. The psychics were not sent down to make everyone psychic, but to connect the two worlds. The people who have become the customers of psychics do believe in this Other World, but they should not have to pay such fat fees in order to learn these things.

Then a psychic ability is a condition of the next plane of existence, chiefly, and not here? Do those who exhibit these abilities unconsciously leak them while they are here, living in a material human body?

Yes. These are all natural parts of being in the Other World. They are nothing special there, in that everyone can do these things. I don't think that these talents "leak," so much as "stand out," when found on a physical plane of existence.

<u>Psychic Stickiness</u> - All of us humans have experienced times when our mind seems to be stuck together with someone else's mind. Now, this is fine when it involves love and attraction, but it's not at all fine if we are bound together in anger or any sort of a power struggle. First, could You please explain the dynamics of this odd mental arrangement between peoples psyches?

Yes I can, very simply. All people's minds consist of the same ingredient. They all arise out of the Consciousness of The Great Creative Force. Most of the time, they can operate independently of each other

and only interact outwardly. This is the easiest way to handle people because it leaves your inner mind free to operate as you wish to operate: independent of disturbance in your own personal mental quarters which house your constant connection to your Source. We hope that all Earth humans will discover and develop spiritual abilities which will open the channels to the Upper World, from which they, theselves, came.

Now, back to your question. Once in a while, someone succeeds in penetrating the walls of your inner room, and perhaps you've allowed them to move in and set up shop right there, at the center of your core identity. They have a key to come and go frequently, and you usually have the same privileges within their mind. This is how you feel great love for one another. It can either enhance your relationship with God, or it can replace that and blind you to any need to go higher. Sometimes, if the love goes wrong and there are quarrels and a breaking up of the relationship, that person is still deeply entrenched within your inner heart and mind. Then, disappointment and anger can flow as freely between you as those love signals and energies used to. This is how some people become obsessed with each other.

Additionally, there are also such people as psychic bandits. I'm thinking of two types. One can be a stranger, but still able to penetrate your mind to such an extent that things can become very annoying, or worse, very destructive. Does this only happen between a few people, or is it more prevalent than we realize?

Psychic people do have energies that can do damage to other people. That's not a problem if one is well-protected, like you are.

But, some still bug me once in awhile.

Only one individual has ever let you down in that way, powerfully abusing his entry into that inner room of yours. So you do know how this feels. It is not, generally, a big problem in society, but it does account

for some mental illnesses.

Well, I also know that it is hard to escape from, even under Your Protection. What is the answer to this phenomenon?

We don't have any good one to suggest. This represents a dynamic between two separate consciousnesses, which have originated from the same Source. Obviously, they have unfinished business between them and they need to resolve it, Inwardly. If you constantly try to escape from it, this will never be resolved. So, one must stay with it and try to solve whatever issue is at the heart of the matter. Sometimes, the weaker one is "attacked" psychically by the aggressor. The victim has to strengthen himself simply to be able to even the contest; so that the two can face each other with equanimity, instead of fear. These things must be resolved peacefully or they will never go away. These are spiritual challenges and can bring about much inner growth if they are not allowed to derail your life.

The other type of psychic banditry that I can think of is probably much more common. The whole subject of those who feed off of the energy of others - bloodless vampires - who know how to tap into a person's aura and drink the energy there. Is this very common among humans?

Yes and no. It was a product, once upon a time, of the Creator's plan to institute a type of human who didn't need to eat material food. These humans would generally get energy from non-material objects. For example, they needed to draw down psychic energy from somewhere, so they would get it from the general atmosphere on certain planets. Not Earth. And they could survive indefinitely just from their planet's magnetic field or other energies coming from outer space. This was constantly renewing them and they lived long lives and everything was good for them.

Earth got involved when We began to transplant numerous species

from all over the galaxy and We did not consider deeply enough the question of whether the Earth's atmosphere would be able to support their needs and to sustain their lives. Therefore, We started to mix these planetary people with other different kinds of energy-producers, hoping that they could get their necessary energy from what this planet has to offer; generally through the food which arose from its surface, rather than the pure energy radiating around the planet, itself.

A hybrid human being resulted, who can absorb some little bit of energy from food, but who feels desperately undernourished without the ambient energy in the atmosphere. Since much of that is concentrated in the aura immediately surrounding the living human being, these individuals have learned how to draw energy from the vicinity of others, or even from the surface of the skin. Sometimes they penetrate the astral body to understand and use the psychic powers of unaware humans.

This is quite a problem for vulnerable ones who become a target for such feeding and don't know the dynamics so that they could fight off attack and prevent abuse in this way. It's a matter of general education in both directions. Most vampires understand only a little bit about themselves. Consequently, they don't make any efforts to control these appetites and they leave a potentially disastrous trail of victims in their wake. This situation can be lived with, but both the energy vampire and the ordinary human need to know what is going on.

Do You have any advice for people who have psychic talents which give them an extra edge of information?

Yes. Don't use these talents foolishly. Use them for the benefit of humanity as a whole by letting Us talk to you, and to others through you.

"Let's get together in the Next World," I always tell the psychics, "and

then you can see what you could have done, if you had listened to the Voice of God! Instead, you have wasted this channel, which was provided to you as a special gift, because I wanted to talk to someone in My Creation. And now, I see that you have taken My Gift, and have done something commercial with it and this makes Me very unhappy!"

Many of the things which we've been discussing can cause people to have mental problems. So I'd like to bring up the subject of psychiatric patients. Psychic factors, alter ego problems and even the opening of inner hearing channels can cause real difficulties concerning a human being's behavior. It is hard to act normal when you're suddenly "hearing Voices."

Many years ago, I went through quite a rough time when You broke through to my hearing channels and began to speak. This included a brief stint in a psychiatric ward and my family members thought I had gone crazy. Ever after, I have wondered how many people locked in mental hospitals are only experiencing these traumatic introductions to communications with other dimensions. What do You say?

I say that it's not always that way. Sometimes the people whom We contact do go off the deep end, or go into trances, like you did. But it's often a case of very real stress and has nothing to do with hearing channels opening.

But many seem to be hearing things.

It's a problem of direction. There are many negative entities trying to come into a human consciousness and when it is possible to hear those disembodied voices, it becomes necessary for the person to face up to these entities and make his way through the layer in which they lurk. You were not excused from that necessity, yourself. Someone with strong character can deal with those negative beings, clustered around the world below, but not in physical form. The secret is to know that you belong to God and to insist upon that allegiance while being pestered. Someone without that kind of strength or belief will stay mired

in this noisy realm of the spirit world, which can literally make him crazy. It's not always a blessing to have those inner channels open if you are not strong enough to make your way through the pond scum that exists, like a miasma, over the surface of the conscious world of the living.

Those negative entities were certainly annoying but not particularly scary. I called them the Green Goblins. Who and what are they?

These are little bits of departed spirits which stay down close to the Earth after a negatively-oriented human has died. They are not very smart but they can be persistent. It's a lingering personification of human obsession, abstracted into some type of a personality. Each bit of consciousness has been artificially anchored to the material plane by the behavior of a departed human and helps to form a fragmented consciousness layer that hangs, like smoke, above the Earth's surface. Such a cloud is held in place by living negative personalities who affect the psychic weather pattern. Entities making up this miasma search for humans who have the ability to register sensations from a non-physical plane and they become like mosquitoes flocking around anyone with exposed skin. They try to find open hearing channels.

This is one of the ways that even a little bit of negativity can do damage to the human race. It is so easy to be furious with your neighbor and so hard to eliminate the lingering imprint of your anger, which could hang around for centuries. As the population changes its attitude, the smoke will clear because it cannot survive within a positive atmosphere. Clearly, it is up to the human race to return the planet to its original clean condition by raising the vibrations of each individual.

I remember needing to learn how to navigate my way safely around some potentially pesky and mischievous opportunists on the unseen levels. Can mental patients simply have become trapped by these?

That's all that it is for many people. They see things, they hear things, that no one else does; and it disturbs them immensely, so they lose control of the situation. Basically, mankind has not admitted to this whole band of unfortunate reality which hangs around the Earth plane. Therefore, they can't address it when it happens to them, or to someone close to them. A little bit of education would go a long way towards ending this mental enslavement. Tell them to study psychic matters more seriously.

Here's where the psychics could really step in and help people deal with this realm, isn't it? To help people get out of its influences, if that's what causes their mental problems. I was at such a disadvantage, myself, because I didn't even know that this stuff existed and I could have used an expert advisor. I did well because I had a strong connection with God and because I don't scare easily. Wouldn't this mental health area have a need for psychics, if it weren't so controlled by doctors who don't admit to that stuff at all?

I think it would be a natural fit, but psychics don't like this level of spirit opportunists. They are very mischievous and are looking for open channels. However, psychics are usually trained in self-defense. Yes, I wish they would go into something like this, instead of their commercial pursuits. However, this is an area which is "owned" by the medical doctors and psychics probably don't want the ridicule.

Then do You have any advice for mental health workers and Psychiatrists?

Every patient is different. Try to understand what is happening right at every moment. Because if a patient has any negative spirit attachments, there will be times when they are completely clear and free of any mental disturbances. Then things will change quickly, if that is what is coming over them. Because this is an internal struggle, involving strength of character, the patient has to be kept un-medicated if they are to break free of the spirit occupant. This individual must deal with the entity mentally and this is not possible to do if they are

drugged or if they are not allowed some time alone. It's complicated because fear so often incapacitates people and prevents a showdown; but an inner showdown is what it will take to liberate such a victim. People are weak against such psychic attacks if they have no spiritual core to rely upon.

This discussion gives a glimpse of the negative miasma surrounding the Earth at this time. Raising the standards of humanity will eliminate this renegade spirit layer and fewer people will fall into mental distress. It's unfortunate that anyone should have to go through this, especially those whom We are trying to help. Wonderful vibrations are not easy to come by, but they will continue to grow as We continue to make contact with people on Earth, and to maintain that connection throughout their lifetime.

## **ALTER EGOS**

Do alter egos fall into the category of psychic stickiness, or is that an entirely different genre?

Well, it <u>is</u> a different genre, but it feels like psychic stickiness because an alter ego can rise up at any time within someone's mind and personality. And they need to be gotten control of, or they can do much damage to their assigned human, of whom they are a lifetime part.

Exactly what is an alter ego?

Alter egos are several things, and We are not sure We want to go into this answer completely at this time. I know you've been aware of several friends who are struggling with the effects of the return of their alter egos.

Yes, and I remember the return of my own alter ego, named Linda Jeanne, who simply flew into me; agreed to my terms, and hasn't been heard of since. At least, not as a separate entity who tries to do battle with me. But I know of a few others who are misbehaving within their hosts. Sometimes I think it's really hard to settle them down permanently.

We are trying to combine some of our previous experiments and one

of those experiments was to have negative universes and positive universes. These are not defined as "bad and good," but simply as opposite in polarity, This didn't work very well, and most people, by this century, have incorporated both negative and positive selves into the same human being. They have managed to co-exist very well; neither all positive nor all negative, but pretty well-balanced, anyway.

However, some of these little entities cannot find a home within their positive counterparts and they set up a war between the two particles of the same consciousness. They get all tangled up together, but the negative one usually wants full control and a strong, positive one won't allow that. So the alter ego takes every chance it can get, to boot out the assigned driver of the Earth-body-vehicle, and start driving all by itself. It has no relationship to the Earth Level, however, because it had previously resided on a different plane of existence, so it inevitably crashes things and makes life hard for the positive human, who is left to clean up the mess. This is very confusing to the main Earth consciousness, who knows nothing about these circumstances.

#### What is the solution?

The positive one has to get control of the situation by incorporating the negative twin into itself, which is scary. That's what caused it to close off to this invading alter ego in the first place. So the barriers must come down. But the positive human ego needs to retain control of the Earth life that he is leading. The solution is to acknowledge this extra personage as part of yourself, set some strict perimeters and conditions for occupancy, and then invite it to come home to live in the same body.

That is really what it is longing for...inclusion...because it has no other home to go into, since We closed down those negative universes at the end of that experiment, at the end of this last millennium. These are just bits of unfinished business and they don't have to cause so much grief.

### Are they the prodigal children?

No, they are not, because it wasn't their idea to split off and live in the negative universe. They were experimented with. They are the half of a split personality who hasn't incorporated both sides of himself together yet. Tell people to stop fighting and fearing these alter egos, but to use a firm hand when inviting them to live within the family home; the one human body.

I think my alter ego, Linda Jeanne, has loosened me up a lot. She was a clotheshorse, and she loves shoes. My closets do reflect that, since she came home to roost although, come to think of it, I express that in numbers of hiking boots, not fancy high heels. She has been a very quiet guest, otherwise.

What you don't know is that Linda Jeanne was a Holy Terror in that other universe! She was everything bad that you actually might have become. But when she arrived on the scene, you dealt with her with kindness, but with total firmness. She could recognize your strength and strong moral personality, so she just caved in and let you constantly have the wheel of your shared vehicle.

That's all that it takes, because the positive personality is in charge of the physical Earth body, by Divine Right; as it was the positive universe which won the experiment. But some people don't know their own moral character's strength, upon which they have to build their foundation, and they give up when challenged by the inner terror who has come home to roost.

Don't alcohol, drugs, and all destructive habits weaken people so that they can't stand up to their strong negative personalities?

Absolutely! This is practically like turning over the keys of your inner mansion to your alter ego and saying, "Come on in! I'm fine! I'm going to go to sleep. Don't disturb me. Do what you want, but just don't bother

me about anything." Then, when you wake up, you learn what chaos has surrounded you while you were "out." Unfortunately, it is then up to you to pick up the pieces. The alter ego soon learns how to get rid of its shared-body's pesky host by planting a craving in the mind for the poison of choice, any time that the negative one wants to come out to play.

So, not only does the human have to get control of a freakishly-powerful alter ego, it has to overcome a physical addiction at the same time. That can make a very difficult downward spiral to have to deal with, as well as an alter ego who is not a friend. There are many ways that these negative alter egos can find others of their type who are also driving their humans. They love to band together to recreate the atmosphere of their old negative universe. Whole prisons, whole city blocks, whole nightclubs and bars can all be populated by these runaway negative alter egos who have successfully packed down the budding adult who was supposed to be in charge of that body.

These next questions don't necessarily relate to alter egos, although they might. But, how about some advice on dealing with difficult people, in general? -

It's an individual question. Most people don't really understand that they are difficult until somebody else reacts that way to them. They are motivated by what is going on in their lives right then, and they don't see things from another's viewpoint. They often, if not always, have good reasons. Or at least, they think they do, and this is the root of the problems on both sides of the equation. Neither one understands or appreciates the other's point of view.

Sometimes, even if they do come to understand it, there may not be any obvious solution if both want the same thing, but, only one can have it, or if they are simply dissatisfied with their lives and nothing is making them happy. They might be a burden to themselves and everyone connected with them.

As the saying goes, life is what you make it and it is full of challenges. Those challenges often come in the form of other human beings. It's best just to analyze the situation and try to slide your way around it, rather than butting heads over everything. Seriously difficult people should be left alone, if there is no change in their attitude over time, but that's not always easy to do.

# CONSCIOUSNESS AND NON-PHYSICAL EXISTENCE

Is there such a thing as a non-physical existence?

No, there isn't. All realms appear physical to those who are in them. They appear non-physical to those realms below them, but physical to those above them. This has to do with the placement of molecules and the distance between them. To a lower level, the upper level's molecules appear so far spread that they do not seem connected. This is simply a physics approach to matter, which becomes more tightly-compacted as size is reduced. This is why the other planets in your solar system appear, to Earth humans, to be hostile and uninhabitable. It is because life exists at a higher vibration there, and the molecules of their reality give certain erroneous impressions to your space travelers or probes. In reality, those planet's surfaces do not appear to Us as they do to you, and We live all over the solar system. We are in a different dimension from those on your planet. This also applies to Us when We approach the planets of higher dimensions than Ourselves. What appears to be inhospitable and empty of life, is actually filled with those living in another dimension than Our own.

Then is life endlessly present, Out There, in a cosmos which we perceive as unpopulated?

Yes, it is and no, it isn't. It depends upon your coding as to how much life will be in your particular perception of the cosmos. As the coding increases, the more densely-populated your surroundings will be.

Is an increase good or bad? I don't like crowds.

It's good! It means that there is more potential. It's the difference between a desert and a lush garden.

So, it's a matter of dialing up, or dialing down, if you have control of the secret coding?

In a way, if We want to move between dimensions. But We don't control the placement of planets or individuals in that coding matrix. They code themselves by their actions and their capacities. Free Will is still part of this, because it all still boils down to spiritual refinement. What is the end result of a person's or a planet's life? He sets his own code, so to speak. Nobody sets it for him.

Can we, in our physical realm, become cognizant of a non-physical realm?

We don't believe you can. Don't even try. It is too hard to become that abstract while on a physical plane. You will all become non-physical when you leave your body and begin to be in your astral body. This is non-physical, but it looks physical. It's similar to a hologram which looks physical, but is not.

Let's speak of consciousness. Can it exist independently of a physical body?

Yes, it can. But it does express itself into a form in as many ways possible. It may not be a tangible form, if it exists in an intangible realm, but it will be a representation of the consciousness within it. When it comes to Earth, or another physically-expressed realm, it will take on a tangible, physical body, which represents itself, as well. This physical

#### CONSCIOUSNESS AND NON-PHYSICAL EXISTENCE

body will not show all of its aspects, because it must remain within some reasonably human-standard container. Some indications of an individual consciousness can be seen in the expressions on the face of this human body. But all kinds of other clues lie buried deeper within.

Does consciousness always produce the form appropriate to the level or place that it finds itself?

Yes, it does. It exudes a new body soon after it arrives in a new Level and that body is appropriate to the place, if that consciousness is ready to be on that Level.

Where does each being's consciousness come from originally?

It comes from the Mind of The Great Creator! A small amount is parceled off to each person, and to a much lesser degree, to each created thing. It is a royal trust, like a gift from the greatest king to everyone under his dominion. What is done with it will determine that human's future in His great and universal kingdom. Each consciousness will be checked at the end of every millennium, to see which ones have become lighted spiritually. Those will be allowed to remain inside of their owners. All consciousnesses which are unlighted, and, therefore are spiritually unenlightened at death from a physical existence, will be reclaimed from their owners and taken back into the Great Mind from whence they came, after being completely purified and cleansed of any trace or memory of that individual. Those beings will have failed to achieve the true purpose of their creation and will not continue because the period for achieving this spiritual enlightenment will have ended.

Apparently, the clock has now run out for the experiment on spiritualization of Earth's individuals. Upon death, we will take what we get, with no more future reincarnating in order to accomplish things better next time around. Is this what all

those prophecies about the Time of The End mean?

Yes! It was a warning that there was not an unlimited time period to play with. Certain things had to be done within a larger timeframe, and everything was pointing to this millennium. Indeed, those prophecies have come about, but not in the calamitous, world-exploding way that some were expecting. It is an ending nonetheless, and for some, the lack of time to get things together will be most calamitous because they will cease to exist in any form whatsoever. And it didn't have to turn out that way.

We don't understand how vital the moments of our lives are, do we?

That's exactly correct! And the answer to everyone's dreams lies in spiritualization. However, the zinger in that equation is that when people hear this put to them in such a practical way, they get busy trying to spiritualize themselves. But that causes them to fall into the category of an insurance purchaser. They simply want to buy a policy that insures that they will live in one of those mansions on the heavenly hill. This business has gone on forever within the churches and religions of the world, and it has never paid off when the policy came due. There is no way that a person can manufacture a passion for Me, especially when it's done for his own sake, and not for Mine. This is the exact reason why the urgent need to light one's own personal pilot light is kept secret. So that this Gold Rush, this God Rush, doesn't occur. At the same time, the need to love God is a very familiar exhortation, taught to everyone who has ever been exposed to any of the Teachings of a Manifestation of God. It's certainly not a secret to every member of humanity. They have heard this counsel for millennia, from within and from without.

Yes, knowing that without spiritualization at the end of this long testing period, an individual will simply disappear back into the Consciousness of The Great

#### CONSCIOUSNESS AND NON-PHYSICAL EXISTENCE

Creative Force certainly should "clear the mind wonderfully," as the guillotine was said to do. Trouble is, it won't do much good by that time because the head swiftly rolls, anyway. This returning to its original Source explains how consciousness (or soul quality) can be eternal, even when a particular individual is not allowed to continue eternally.

Yes, it does. The soul quality exists eternally, but only within the individual who generates it into a soul during the time that it is his. Any consciousness, which is still below the level of a soul within an individual who has not felt love for God, or for His Manifestation, will be taken back into the truly enlightened Mind of The Great Creator, where it can finally receive the lighting that it deserves.

Any individual who has not done justice to this royal gift...this precious bit of God Himself, this Consciousness, this Life...forfeits not only the gift but Being itself, and will cease to exist upon extraction of that consciousness. The consciousness, however, returned to its source, will continue forever. Its former owner will not.

Imagine the analogy of a photograph which is returned to a central supply and storage area. The emulsion forming the image would be completely stripped and dissolved from the photographic paper, which is then returned, clean and pure, to its original container. Nothing has destroyed the paper, but the image has disappeared completely.

## **ANGELS**

Tell me about the Angelic Realm.

It's not anything that humans should know about. It's a very special realm with its own code of conduct, and those Beings are selected personally by The Great Creative Force for certain duties which are not even mentioned by the rest of humanity. They are an elite guard with a special commission from On High.

What attitudes do the angels have about earth?

It would depend upon their task. Angels are well-known, but not well-known on Earth, and the only way to answer your question would be to interview each one of them. Suffice it to say that Earth is not at the center of their concentration, as they have duties on a much wider scale than you can imagine. They are free agents in these Upper Kingdoms, held in high regard by all dimensions.

Are they also involved in wider work not involving individual humans?

Yes, of course. Most of their work is not concerning Earth affairs, except as the planet fits in with all the other planets all over the universe.

Do they ever communicate with us?

Generally, no. Sometimes, guardian angels, who are assigned to the individuals will communicate with their person, but the larger angels don't.

Then, there are such Beings as guardian angels for each person?

Yes! There are angels assigned to each baby before birth, and they may, or may not, become that human's guardian angel during that lifetime. If the baby develops into a spiritualized person, then of course, he will always have a powerful guardian angel with him at all times. Otherwise, the assigned angel will get discouraged and leave. Unless there is some connection made by the individual with the spiritual, or heavenly kingdom, during childhood, and unless that connection is constantly reinforced, the person will not keep an angelic escort.

Why would guardian angels leave so early in a human's life, if that human has not connected to the spiritual realm during childhood? What if someone changes as an adult and draws close at that time? Or if he fluctuates during the course of his life.

We know that you are not going to make a lot of people happy with these answers. But a person's lifetime is very fast and each moment is important. An individual must be acceptable to the Kingdoms Above to warrant these special guardian angels, who are not just there as a human being's special lifeguard. All children are born pure and connected and they have a choice of two tracks that can be taken in childhood. Either a youth retains that close connection with a higher reality, or he begins to turn away and close off. Such a closing is inevitable if a growing child continues to be sucked into the materiality so persistent on Earth.

If that happens, then the parents and the society have failed these new

souls during their early period and glowing youngsters fade and dim to a very ordinary degree. I don't think that any human really understands the reasons why a guardian angel is assigned. Angels are not standard issue, who can be taken for granted and ignored until one needs a dramatic rescue. Each guardian angel has made an agreement with a particular, incoming human to be there for heroic accomplishment during a life plan. If the child is not building a foundation for such an accomplishment, then some of the prerequisites won't be met at the right time, and the agreed-upon plan will not be possible. This doesn't mean that the human will never "wake up" and do other great things, but the original angelic escort won't be back.

Does my guardian angel know my friend's guardian angel?

Yes, of course they do, and they team up to take care of their groups of people. Everyone on Earth is very well-known to many of Us in these Upper Realms, and We exchange information about all kinds of people. Angelic shepherds are looking out for you Earthlings, just as your shepherds watch their herds of sheep.

Okay, so then even those of us who might have discouraged our own guardian angel from ever coming back are being, at least, watched over by somebody else's guardian angel?

Well, I think it would be more accurate to say that you are one of the kids on the playground and there might be a guardian angel around. But there might not be, depending upon the company you keep. At least one of those friends ought to be spiritualized for this effect to be true. Sometimes, you might be the one whom they are guarding against! So don't get too complacent that you can always borrow your friend's guardian angel.

So, if people do, eventually get on track and begin to love their Creator, will they automatically get another sort of angel?

Not necessarily, but they do get some sort of protection and guidance that they'll need to stay on track and perform whatever things they can do with the help of the Holy Ones. Anyone desiring to succeed along a spiritual path will not be left alone, even if the original contract with their guardian angel was not met. Where do Earth people get their information about angels, in the first place?

There doesn't seem to be any central source. The major religions mention angels and name their ranks, but don't stress the subject of angels very heavily. Mostly, it seems to come from writers who specialize in explaining angelic activity in our lives.

That's all that there is on Earth to explain something so mysterious as this rank of God's Helpers. I don't think I'm going to get into a contest with them. Maybe the angels want Earthlings to think a certain way, but there aren't enough of these Majestic Beings to allow them hang around a human who is clearly not interested in his own inner life. And that is just that!

Sort of as if a master teacher accompanies each baby arriving on this planet as an incoming astronaut in diapers; but if within the first ten or fifteen years of life, he falls prey to the fatal attractions here, and goes limp on his planned objective, there's not much hope or reason for the expert to hang around?

The course of life is usually set by puberty, and even if a child is not doing anything bad or objectionable, something has often been defined about his passionate attachment to God. It is usually there by then, or it has been snuffed out by living on this plane of existence. Every stage of life is extremely crucial, and no time can be wasted without something being changed, irrevocably.

You know about the biological stages of the body. Certain things happen at certain times. If they don't, then, that capacity can be lost forever. For instance, childbearing requires that a certain sequence takes place in order to lead up to a birth. After while, it becomes too late.

Keeping a guardian angel has a similar set of circumstances; however, this happens much earlier in a human life. Being accompanied is perfectly natural, but it has a heavy dose of choice and free will involved, just as childbearing does. It is not necessarily a God-given right, though most humans arrive equipped for it. Things can, and do, interfere and the privilege is lost, even though the human may not register this at the time.

How do the guardian angels affect the human's dream life?

They don't affect it. They just watch over it and serve as subtle interpreters if the person reflects on his dream during the waking hours.

What about images of angels, from little statuettes, paintings, and other images representing an angel. Do these have any connection with the angelic world, and do they create a Holy atmosphere? Or must the owner invest them with belief before they can represent such power?

The owner must invest them with his own belief that they represent the angelic kingdom, but if he or she does, then it makes it possible for Us to be present.

Are angels powerful? In what way?

They are powerful! Very powerful, compared with the powers of this Earthly world. But they don't use their powers very often, because they don't have to intervene. In fact, angels can't intervene unless they are invited to. They can work magic, but there are not very many people turning towards them, so they are not even around. Believers believe in God, and angels are not an active part of the instructions which the Earthlings have about God. Suffice it to say, that they don't mind not being guardians for the unspiritual masses.

Can Angels be photographed?

Sometimes, but they try never to be caught that way. They don't want to be detected because it's not their job to have intimate relations with human beings. Ever since they have heard that We are not planning to destroy this planet, they have been leaving because they won't be needed as much. Special Forces! That's their role.

## Can they materialize into human form?

Yes, of course they can and they have done many miracles that have been mentioned in your scriptures and history books and which show up in your paintings. But this is their line of work and they don't think anything of it. An elite squad! In and out, as necessity requires!

## How about the saints? Are they different from Angels?

They certainly are! Saints are man-made and originate at the human level. Angels are superior beings from the very beginning. Sainthood is bestowed upon spiritual people who have so tapped into My System and are obviously those who have succeeded at the difficult road that they set for themselves. Saintly ones become great examples for the human race, but would often not be known to history were it not for religious institutions which perpetuate their fame. What about all of those heroes and heroines who didn't happen to be members of such august bodies? Spiritual heroism isn't limited to followers of great religions who came down to perfect themselves and who succeeded at that task.

Let Me say something else: I don't think that you understand sainthood very well. You are simply unable to appreciate sainthood when it is viewed only from an Earth perspective. Saints and martyrs went through a great deal to prove that I was with them at all times, and they deserve the stations bestowed upon them by their manmade institutions. This is a salute to holiness, which must be achieved by at least some human beings. At least some humans love Me so much that they are willing to die in My Name.

## THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE AND ATLANTIS

Tell me about the Bermuda Triangle. What is it?

It has something to do with outer space. We need a relatively calm area of the ocean in order to connect with the people of Atlantis. They are living in Atlantis, under your Atlantic Ocean, and they are in a different dimension; but have certain portions of the ocean floor which serve as space corridors. That's why boats and planes sometimes get caught in a space corridor when it is active. There has been very little activity lately, so the Bermuda Triangle rumors have not been circulating as they were some years ago.

Where do the people and objects go, when caught in a space corridor?

They come up to another space level. They do survive and most of them are excited about their new surroundings.

Are science fiction stories more true than we suspect? Atlantis and the Bermuda Triangle are pretty sci-fi, by Earth standards.

Yes, science fiction is often based upon true events, not all of which have taken place on Earth. So you can believe what you want to believe

about these far-ranging stories, but some of these events really do take place and are not very far-fetched when you have a glimpse of the whole, blooming picture.

Did the Bermuda Triangle have anything to do with the approaching millennium, or the expected destruction of the planet?

Yes. This planet was being evacuated by some of the more spiritual entities. But they are electing to stay now, because they trust that things will proceed differently this time.

What is the story behind Atlantis?

Linda Layli is asking Us all sorts of personal questions! Atlantis is a civilization from a much earlier cycle. It was taken to another dimension because of its beautiful spirituality, not because it had become corrupted, as some say. It has not been in existence for many hundreds of thousands of years, so very little is known about it now. However, it was a very important civilization, and this was a Venusians' society on Earth, made up of people from the Planet Venus. These things are filled with significance and mystery.

This planet has some mysteriously odd traces of civilizations upon it. These must be leftovers from other cycles. What were the following?

Machu Picchu in Peru - an extensive Incan ruin, high in the sky on an Andean mountaintop.

Machu Picchu housed an ancient civilization left behind when the Earth was destroyed after a Third World War collapse. It did not get destroyed because it simply was out of the way. Some of these people were not even Earthlings, but were here because of certain work that they did preparing for a planetary execution which was expected to be decreed after the Third World War.

## THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE AND ATLANTIS

The Nazca Lines in Peru - tracings of birds, animals, and geometric shapes, discernable only from space.

This was a special kind of art which was sketched on the planet's surface to show some of its wild life. That is all. Just large-scale drawings.

Easter Island, in the Pacific Ocean off of Chile, with its gigantic statues of men.

These were the guardians of the Pacific Ocean and were put there by space ships, as they are too big to have been constructed on site. They were very important to the society of the whole Earth in the cycle before this one. These statues did not get destroyed because their energies were needed in keeping the oceans alive. Even today, they are serving an important function in the energies of the planet.

# INTERGALACTIC FRIENDS (IGFs)

Tell me about InterGalactic Friendship. Who are these people to us?

They are superior beings in your own considerable framework of friends. Some people also have them, but not everybody is familiar with this phenomenon.

Would You please define this phenomenon?

Yes, We will be glad to. They are people whom you have known, instantly, every time you have met them, throughout every one of your lives. That is all that it is. Recognition of old friends and you feel just like you always did towards each other. It's just that, in a new lifetime, you both know that you have never met before, and so you think that it's something somewhat supernatural, though it's actually the most natural of all friendships.

We never seem to be able to stay in each other's lives for long. Why is that?

You would be confused if you had to stay within each other's lives because there are ultimately so many. You are able to detach from these powerful attachments rather easily, and that is a spiritual advancement.

What you see is not always what you get to keep in every brief life. So each friend always knows that he will meet you again, somewhere beyond the present life. You will meet them all when you finally get to stay in these Upper Realms.

Are all IGFs who live within the same time period eventually going to cross paths?

There is nothing planned for you to meet, at all. So it's completely random and that's why it's so very precious each time it happens.

Is this the quality that they call "Love at first sight?"

Yes, it is, and no, it's not. If the circumstances are right for falling in love, that might happen and then it would be true. But these individuals meet you in so many different forms, and often are not eligible for a personal, loving relationship. Many are already married, or their age is too far from your own. It doesn't matter to the instant friendship, which always forms, but "ships passing in the night," is the usual description of these InterGalactic Friendships.

Let's say, hypothetically, that I met an available man who proved to be an InterGalactic Friend, and we formed a long-term, sexual, relationship. Would the attraction remain at the initial high level, or would it settle down and become dulled over time, as many ordinary relationships tend to do?

It would remain very powerful all of your lives. These relationships are old, long-time, relationships, which don't diminish for eons of time, so they are the ideal partnership for a marriage, or a long-term friendship. It's just that they are hard to find where circumstances are favorable for staying near each other.

Is the nickname, InterGalactic Friend, or IGF, a good name for this phenomenon? Angel Cusik, one of my IGF's, who is a metaphysical teacher, told me about it.

Absolutely! It's perfect, because your pathways reflect a coursing through many galaxies to find them. It's magical when you appear together on one planet at the same time; so magical, so unexpected, and so special. And yet, you cannot wreck each other's lives just to be together here. It takes strength not to insist upon that.

## Does it happen very often to Earthlings?

No, it doesn't. So rarely. But, when it does happen, sparks fly! And many people do not have the restraint to walk away, and that is sometimes really hard on people around them. It results in some pretty bizarre combinations, especially if one of them is still a child or a youth. It's better to leave each other alone unless the conditions are right for mingling beyond that significant first meeting.

## Does it, and can it, overthrow a normal life pattern?

Yes, and those cases get into the literature, or into the news stories, in one way or another. The greatest love stories and the greatest tragedies have resulted from the meeting of IGFs. Since this phenomenon has no substance within people's understanding of human relationships, there is no available category to put it in whenever it occurs. Society doesn't really understand this, nor do the people to whom it happens.

## I once labeled them "walk-ons" in the current life's stage play. Is that accurate?

Absolutely. Most people don't experience this, but if it ever should occur, this "walk-on" philosophy is the healthiest way to look at it, because it is usually quite accidental. Of course a friendship without all the sexual implications would be fine, except that usually even that would be hard to arrange, since they frequently don't live nearby. That's it. Just enjoy them as they occur and let them go on in their current life assignment. Being casual is the best approach.

Is Anyone Up There taking note of these brushes and near-brushes of IGFs?

No, they are not. This is not a contest. But as you say, you have usually said goodbye previously, with a wonderment about whether you would recognize each other should your paths cross again. And you answer that affirmatively each time, mutually.

Should we hold out for marriage to only an IGF?

No, that's impractical, though I know that's what you have done. Having tasted this kind of unity between souls, it's hard to settle for something less, and the tragedy of being bound to another, if you should meet an available IGF, would be awful. It's impossible to know if you ever will meet an IGF with the right combination for a marriage.

Is it safe to say that we have been in love with an IGF, somewhere back in our evolution?

Either as a love partner, or as a best friend. There are different kinds of IGFs. You usually can recognize the type and you both fall back into the old routine, automatically. There is, essentially, no estrangement on either side. So yes, you have been very close in the past.

Will we ever meet them again?

Yes, you will! That is in a dimension to which you all are heading, destined to spend forever together. Maybe not all at the same time, but these are the companions who are coalescing, to be associated forever in the Realms Above. It's like a training course that you are all going through, which leads to the same ultimate condition.

## A MOST STRANGE SECRET

You say that the people of Earth have recently narrowly avoided a third world war? Would You please explain what that would have done to us if we had been drawn into another global confrontation?

Let Me tell you a secret that has never been mentioned to Earth before, through any means. There is so much to say about this secret. I am going to try to word this very carefully. Let Me tell you, this planet has been so favorably looked upon, that many times, Earth has been spared from the absolutely-prescribed death sentence, which is meted out to any planet which experiences three world wars. A world war is a terminal condition, and executioners from the Holy Kingdoms are waiting to execute any planet which reaches that fatal stage of a third world war. Earth has been an exception to this rule, and has been allowed to start over again. After countless evolutions, each of which ended in a third world war, for some reason, mercy prevailed in the Holy Kingdoms, to stay the hand of annihilation and total elimination as a planet, each time a third world war occurred on Earth.

Great was the destruction after every third, world-scale, war. They are almost always completely global and extremely devastating in their effect. This is why so many of Earth's civilizations have been completely effaced and very few artifacts or records left concerning whole time

periods. You know that there is a vast period of time during which this globe has existed, for which there are no written or recorded traces. At best, you have a few mysterious clues. Some of these clues suggest civilizations much more advanced than your own.

Though Earth was not extinguished as a planet in retribution for this forbidden behavior on the part of its people; this planet was not put out of its misery, either. Whatever population was left after the carnage always had to struggle back, after being thrown into an extremely primitive state. This happened not once, but many hundreds of times. Earth was the *only* exception to this three-strikes-and-you're-out rule of the universe. Can you imagine the enemies that this has made among the universal hierarchies? It wore out several globes. The actual planet had to be replaced several times in this process.

You say that the actual planet, Earth, has been replaced several times? How do you "replace" a planet? Do You mean refurbished? Rebuilt?

That is too complicated to explain, but it is a possibility on these Upper Planes to replace material structures. We have advanced molecular science at Our disposal and this is simple. We can do whatever We want to, but usually just let things disappear in their natural course. So intervening in this planet's reality represents an unusual step for Us.

This sounds very far-fetched, in relation to your original question, but that's the way secrets come out...unexpectedly. When Earth was spared, it was not restored to health, but was left in its ruined condition until the people could claw their way back to a civilized way of life. Tragically, they always built themselves back to a state of conflict and not peace. Then, the three world wars would again follow each other.

This universally irrevocable Rule of God was observed in the universe to prevent a fourth conflagration among the planets, because it might have spread beyond planetary boundaries and into space itself. Many galactic civilizations were at stages where this could easily have happened. Earth was only at that state of advancement once, and it did not pose a threat to others then, so the exceptions were always made.

However, until 1990, it appeared that Earth was on yet another collision course with its terrible destiny, to yet again suffer the Three Woes in quick succession. [Ed. Note: woe is the correct word. It is what He said, not war.] Plans were already in place to execute this entire solar system, because Earth was heading for its same predictable history. Every time in the past, when Earth was spared, the solar system had to bear the brunt of its continued existence; and that threatened to cause a sickness in the planets around your sun. The plan to execute Earth if a Third World War broke out, this time, was not a light decision. But, it was a necessary one, However, World War III was successfully diverted when Communism fell and crumbled within the Soviet Union, in 1990/1991, and there are now no powers with the will to bring you to the brink of such a confrontation.

You mentioned earlier that several thousand years ago, Earth was artificially populated with various planetary peoples in an experiment to see if we could all get along, even though we originated on different planets. Was this done because our population was so decimated by the recurring world wars?

No. No assistance was ever forthcoming to help the population of Earth. It was done as a farming experiment because We had completely given up on Earth ever advancing to a highly-civilized state of existence. It was done to see if any good could come out of the continued failure of this globe to live up to the basic standard for any planet to exist.

Why were we so bad? What were we doing?

You simply were not progressing beyond the tendency to make war with each other.

## **ALIENS**

This chapter contains some shocking statements which may not be easily clarified with simple, or even complicated, questions. To read this requires a level of detachment and a freeing of the mind to a point which not everyone will be interested in achieving. Just read this in good humor, if you are one of those. These answers are far beyond the expected.

So what if they are true? So what if they are not true? How can anyone prove either? Certainly, I couldn't.

I recently watched the movie, "Aliens," with its enormous, insect-like creatures, dripping slime from snapping jaws. I have never imagined the aliens that You and I speak of in this manner, but the reading public might. I think we need to clarify such a nebulous term. "Not native to Earth," is my benign definition but that phrase doesn't provide much of a hook for our imagination. Would You like to clarify this basket-term for us?

I don't think that I can do justice to what We are really talking about because there are many different types of creatures that could be called aliens by Earthlings. Many aliens are human beings of a higher nature but Earth people would feel at home with them, instantly, if they were to meet. Generally, the kind of aliens that We are talking about in this

chapter simply come from more-advanced civilizations on other planets in other galaxies. They are not gruesome at all. Actually, they are very attractive, intelligent human beings, just more highly-evolved than those on this planet. Sometimes, We are talking about size differences which markedly distinguish a species.

I don't think you need to worry about these problems. They are one of the things that your planetary civilization has no direct influence over. Indirectly, you do influence the alien factor greatly, because to the extent that your global civilization becomes more... or less... spiritualized, to that extent will you be aided or persecuted.

What about the so-called "aliens" who are reported to have visited Earth?

Earth is made up of many alien populations already, meaning that some Earthlings are typical of people who live on other planets. They have been living on Earth for many thousands of years. When you see people who look very different from each other, you will know that they come from many places in space. Earth has been like an experimental laboratory. Earthlings have to be built somewhat similarly to each other, in order to exist in the gravity of this planet, but they do retain many strikingly-different characteristics.

People from other planets have traveled here over the years in order to check on this experiment and to look over its development. They know more about Earth and its affairs than the ordinary Earthlings do. In almost every case, they do not mean any harm to this planet and its people.

Have aliens come to Earth for many reasons, or all the same reason? What is that?

They usually come, as farmers come, to check their crops or to see how their experiment is holding up. Earth has been many things over the course of time. This experiment has taken a peaceful turn, but even up to recent times, We were expecting to have to end Our research because the Earth's population did not seem able to live together peacefully.

Who is We, in this case? Who, exactly, are these farmers in charge of us?

There is a Federation in the galaxy, made up of civilizations far more advanced than Earth's. They have watched over this planet, in different ways, over the millennia. For many of those years, the humans of Earth were looked upon as a harvestable crop and were used to garnish the tables of far more advanced cultures.

Do not be shocked, any more than you would be shocked to pluck chickens from the henhouse for Sunday dinner. Compared to these highly-sophisticated civilizations, Earth's humans were hardly more than a chicken, or a duck, or a goose might be here. We have to put things in such simple terms to have them understood by Earthlings. This is the first time that We have been able to tell this to someone on Earth.

When entire populations suddenly disappear, such as in Machu Picchu, might this be what happened? A harvesting?

The disappearance of an entire population could be evidence of such a harvesting, but it was not in that case, because Machu Picchu was a holy site and We don't do that to the holy ones. So it's never been a problem with spiritualized communities. It is usually during terrible sieges of war and disillusionment that people are carried away in great numbers. But they are not taken when they are peacefully minding their own business. You know what, Linda Layli? We haven't seen anything like this done in a good while; so Earth is now off-limits to this kind of harvesting. It's all in the past.

Are we, on Earth, still considered edible goods?

Yes, of course you are, because you are very tasty! But We are not looking at you in the same light because Earth is being treated differently and is not subject to this kind of farming. We are looking at the people of your planet with more respect now, and your people and governments seem to be deciding to take the path of peace. There will be no more world wars.

When the aliens visit this planet, as opposed to being born here as part of the experimental farming laboratory, do people on Earth see them, or interrelate to them?

Yes. They look just like everybody else living in that part of the planet. In fact, they look very ordinary and regular and they all have *completely* believable cover stories. You could talk to them, again and again, and they *all* would appear to be completely believable Earth beings.

What a good movie plot! True spies! How long do they usually stay on Earth during their visits?

Only as long as it takes them to gather the information. Sometimes several days.

Do they have cars? How do they get around?

If they have to move from place to place, they "blip," or suddenly appear. If they need cars, they will be provided with one, which they will know how to operate.

Are they like an "Away Team" from a space ship, as in Star Trek? On a mission to the planet's surface, posing as members of our civilization?

No, not at all, because they are coming from their own planet, which is light years away. They travel by thought transference. They are familiar with everything on Earth and design their body and clothing carefully.

Then they thought-transfer, and this is good for a few days. Then they must return to their home planet, at least for another period of time, so that they can get ready for their next visit.

So there really are civilized planets out in space which already know a lot about Earth? There must be some visible clues, which provide traces of alien involvement or activity. Can You name some?

You don't even recognize any difference between planetary species. How can you recognize even more subtle clues? Many of your inventions come from these alien visits, such as your computer knowledge and the runaway proliferation of gadgets connected to that. This is the way that interplanetary civilizations help each other to advance.

I want to say something here. Pediatrics is still an infant science, to make a pun. We are going to send experts in child-rearing and child care. We have already started this science with all of the test tube inventions concerning procreation. But child-rearing has fallen by the wayside, especially in your more "civilized" countries. There is no advancement possible if the new crop of children is so sadly neglected. Look for new breakthroughs concerning all aspects of child-raising. You are not taking care of these precious souls that We send you and they are spoiling on the vine in too many cases.

Thank goodness! We really need Your help. I think that often, the less-developed countries do a better job of turning out mature individuals than we in the West do. Have our Earth scientists spotted, with our telescopes, the planets or galaxies which are so intimately involved in our own planet's affairs?

No, they haven't! Your Earth scientists are completely unaware that Our galaxies even exist. That is because We are in different dimensions. Even though We all occupy the same space, what you see is not really what We see. Everything is perceived differently, depending on which dimension you are living in

Kind of like a caged white mouse can never perceive the family life of the lab technician who cleans his cage and feeds him? Or can't understand that the technician even exists, when he's in another part of the building? It's all beyond his scope and even his caring if the technician is not in view. Right?

Something like that. Especially if the worker is accepted as just a big rat, himself. It doesn't even occur to the mouse to ponder these things. Aliens appear to be Earth humans whenever they come, taking care of their business. Your planet and its occupants have no idea what is going on and they can never break through to understand this. So it's best not to worry about it.

Just routine tinkering with, huh? Well, why can't these Visitors just fix our big problems, such as those causing global warming?

We don't interfere with processes caused by the living problems of the residents of a planet. Big Brother is not taking care of you. We might slip inventions to you and see what you do with them, but We're not going to come in and clean your house for you. You people will have to get up off the couch, put your new toys away and do the work required; or else you will sink into your own garbage. It has happened before, and it will happen again, on all of these many places of living.

How are you going to use the help that We do extend? How long will you keep hating each other and neglecting your next generations? These are very interesting questions to Us. This is all part of the reason for these experiments and We are trying to find societies that can comprehend Our Message:

## "Get along peacefully! Please!"

Basically, We are trying to raise you up to join Our Great Society, but you have to do the work yourselves. We can't do it for you, though We can feed you the tools you need for every stage of your long childhood.

What if the visiting aliens become emotionally or socially involved with someone down here? Can they form any long-term relationships?

No they cannot, because they will "melt" if they stay. They themselves are thought projections and when their home-based consciousness stops focusing on them, this physical form usually disappears.

And that's because their physical body is created by "thought?"

That's right. We are Creators, Up Here. Your people would consider Us magicians because you don't have these same skills. All material forms come, originally, from thought...whether a carpenter translates an architect's plans into a home, as is done on Earth, or whether We call a form into being by using principles to make matter obey Our command. We don't operate this way when We come to a physical plane, except in a very temporary way. I think you can see how such a practice could soon run amok, if We started mentally constructing things freely on anybody's material planet.

What about the space ships which have been detected from time to time? Are they thought-projections, too?

There are real space ships and some of them have entered Earth's atmosphere. But they don't have any reason to go down to Earth's surface.

If the Earth's population, in 1998, was a human being, what age would You say it was, in terms of true development?

It is a twelve-year-old child.

It's now 2009, the time of preparing this manuscript for publication. Has that prognosis changed any over the past eleven years?

Not at all! It takes a lot longer than a decade to advance a world population and many things would have to change in terms of maturity to even advance you one year.

And we all know the chaotic and rocky road of the entire teenage years. Oh me! If we are only twelve now, what a ride we have ahead of us! What say You to that?

Well, you could advance in a heartbeat. It's all up to the spiritualization of the planet. But yes, it is a long and rocky road ahead if all those hormones are running high without some sort of calming influence. This gets us back to that comment about raising children. The teen years don't have to be so turbulent as you Westerners expect them to be. It's a matter of self-knowledge and self-discipline, which is found within the spiritual nature of humankind. Let's say that Earth is on the threshold of both finding out, and of demonstrating, what this planet really is made of. The next generations will hold the key to your future: a platitude that was never more literally true than it is today, early in this new millennium.

Do the aliens who are born on Earth look like Earthlings, like the regular population?

Yes and no. They have become accepted, over time, as looking like normal Earthlings, but they really reflect very distinguishing characteristics reminiscent of their original planets. They can be identified, easily, by Us, as to the planet from which they came. You think of them as racial characteristics, but they are really planetary differences.

Where do they come from?

All over the Milky Way. Not just your solar system.

How are they incepted?

Women on Earth bear these children after being impregnated by visitors who come from other planets but not in space ships or by thought transference. They are physically here, but are in another dimension, and cannot be seen or felt by most people on Earth. They have sex with chosen Earth women, who will retain their seeds until they have sex with someone native to your planet. Then they will bear a child, who will look something like the Earth parents, but will also have traits like the alien planetary population. These will become more apparent as the child grows older.

## Can You name some of these traits?

Some of these children will be superior in cognitive behavior concerning science and mathematics...especially mathematics. Some will be gifted in different ways, covering the whole range of human skills. Actually, these are super-star talents.

Then Earth is a great space experiment, where galactic cultures have been mixed? How has it been going? What are Your conclusions?

Yes, it is a great space experiment! Earth is a giant petrie dish, where We have been experimenting for millions and millions of years, trying to establish unity among the peoples of the universe. It has not been going well, until very recently, and now you have attracted the attention of many more than those of Us who were originally involved in the experiment. To be sure, some of Our experiments were to create a better-tasting, sweeter-meat, human being. But now, this harvesting has been discontinued because Earth's population is suddenly becoming more and more spiritualized. It looks as if this experiment has been a good one, and We see that these populations can blend, to a certain degree, but that they are very persistent, genetically, in retaining their own characteristics.

This would give us a new perspective about UFO's, aliens, and the like. If this

planet has been a petrie dish for intergalactic cultures, then those missions would be serving a very vital purpose: that of observing and managing such experiments. Are they anything to fear by the people on Earth?

Yes! They are very dangerous when things are in a volatile state on Earth. When populations hate each other, and rise up to destroy one another, then these outer space travelers will snatch up vast numbers of the battling groups. These people are taken back to the space traveler's planets and butchered, cooked, and eaten as delicacies. We do not interfere when things are peaceful. The bodies of those taken in war are always found on Earth's battlefields, but these are not their real bodies. They are dead replicas, placed there so that the Earth's population will not suspect anything.

Would You please clear up a technical point about the fate of those who used to be plucked up from the battlefields during war and spirited away for food on other planets? Back in the chapter about death and burial, You said that cell memories took awhile to evacuate a corpse in order to find their way to the owner's heavenly astral body. I understand that this alien battlefield harvesting is no longer practiced, but some readers might wonder how the memory cells of those unfortunate soldiers found their way home if their bodies were on a distant planet.

Linda Layli, ask Me anything you want to, but don't get too picky about these details. There are so many details to understand that I can't possibly explain them to anyone on the Earth plane for every little situation. It is all okay eventually, and things do get sorted out. This is where the two dimensions are so confusing to you.

It makes me wonder what a person, living in the mid-1800's might think, if told of today's air travel. The dangers, real and imagined; crashes, hijackings, dangerous weather, getting shot down, airport backups, lost luggage...the list goes on and on. Merely the thought of being trapped and strapped inside of a large tin canister, 35,000 feet in the air, might have them worried sick about the plight of the poor passengers. Can You imagine the horrified discussions that any casually-dropped

fact about their future common form of travel might encourage? It all sounds so risky and dangerous. How does the thing stay in the air? How does it move forward? How would one get home if the plane got captured? This would take years to explain and they wouldn't be equipped to comprehend, even then. Is there a parallel here?

Absolutely, I couldn't have said it better! Those little death details are minor in the extreme, compared with what you have just described in a physical universe, which are things done every day by the living...just in a different time period. Remember, things are fluid Up Here, and situational problems and glitches are very easy to remedy.

Back in that chapter, I was just spilling the beans on a few not-veryserious things that might be true in some cases with burial customs concerning the gravesites. Naturally, We have been dealing with all kinds of situations, ever since time began and there is no sense in even thinking about the details concerning Our side of the veil. This interview is just a casual conversation and nothing at all in the way of actual instructions which people need to accept on top of all the other things that they have to worry about.

There is nothing at all to be done, anyway, about the administration of these matters from an Earth point of view. If anyone wants to heed the tips about cremation, embalming, and plastination, it would be a good idea. But We can also sort it out Over Here, as We have been doing all along. Don't get hung up on these casual, behind-the-scenes peeks. That's all that they are and they are not a one-size-fits-all sort of a deal, anyway.

Do humans from the many space backgrounds exhibit widely varying characteristics, or once they are in Earthly human form, do they equal out, with only the observable cultural differences which we have here, between populations from various countries?

They are not only very different from each other, they account for the distinction between Earth's ethnic cultures. The people from different countries come from different planets, and only occasionally, in the overall scope of things, intermarry with other populations.

When they do intermarry and have children of mixed backgrounds, what is Your opinion of these humans?

They are often superior, because they are not supposed to be possible. This is one of the most surprising results of Our experiment. On their own planets, they look so different from each other, that even sexual exchange would likely be impossible.

How has the movement of missionaries and humanitarian volunteers from all over the world affected this large selection of widely-varying humanity? They frequently go to live and put down roots in foreign soil, as well as travel to relate to people from different backgrounds, trying to understand and encourage the diversity among Earth people.

They have been the "Mixmaster for the cake mix" of this world and they have caused a spreading of love and understanding in many unspoken ways that served humanity and this globe, far more than they can understand. This went well beyond simply spreading the effects of their religion or peace message.

Has there been a deliberate attempt on the part of Earth humans to deny the existence of UFOs, and all that implies? The U.S. Government has been accused of this. Why?

Yes, that must be true, because these sightings have happened and people have reported them. Such knowledge has been discouraged by the aliens themselves, because they do not want the people of Earth to be aware of their visitations. It is not in anyone's best interests to have these facts known, because people on Earth would not be able to

understand or appreciate the whole situation. It is not in anyone's best interests to ignore the fact that we all inter-dependent, but it is necessary, because Earthlings cannot deal with the facts of Our galaxy, and would try to save themselves from Our involvement.

Do religionists block off the possibility of alien visits because they feel such Beings would be outside the scope of their teachings? Do the Holy Books actually speak of UFOs, as in the story of Ezekiel and the Flaming Wheel or The Chariot In The Sky?

Very likely because it is not mentioned in the Bible in such terminology as they can understand, either they do not take it seriously... or, they deny it because they DO take it seriously and don't want such an event to be "practical," and not a Vision of God.

Concerning styles of the Places of Life. Are they all planet-shaped?

No! Linda Layli wants to know everything. They can be any shape I choose. Life exists in many surprising places and many surprising forms.

Are humans at the top of the evolutionary scale?

No, you are not! You are really primitive beings. What you don't know is that you are seriously deficient, but you are extremely interesting to Me because of your triumph over these deficiencies.

Can You give us an idea of what Those above us are like, so that we can picture Your developmental scale a little more easily?

No, it's not possible to describe people in higher dimensions. You wouldn't be able to grasp them as human beings, although they are human. This is one of the problems between dimensions. It's unimaginable

to think of the life outside of your own. So please don't worry about these things. I'm simply giving you a peek in answer to your questions. There is no competition, and some of you will experience these dimensions in person and you will see clearly why We couldn't use words to give you any kind of a picture of these other beings. We would have to use your words and you have no vocabulary to fit their unusual characteristics. Remember that three dimensions are not very many, and think of how radically different you are from anything represented by only one or two dimensions.

How about when we stop being Earth humans and we ascend to the spiritual dimensions? Where do we stand then, in the overall scale of things?

Still not at the top, by any means, but a lot closer than you are in a physical environment.

We Earthlings happen to think that we are at the pinnacle of Your creation. Don't we?

Yes, you do, and that is okay with Me because usually nobody presumes to ask Me that question, and I let you think that you are superior to all else. You seem to thrive a little bit more if you have your confidence running strong. Anyway, I love you all, unconditionally, so what difference does it make? My creation is limitless and you will see what I mean when you ascend from this Earth Below. This is not something tiny. It is something magnificent. Just wait and see. It won't matter where humans fall on the great chain of life. Everything has a part to play in the grand scheme of existence and the contest is between those who love Me, and those who don't love Me; not between My own beloved of all of the brands of My creative imagination.

Does the rest of Your Creation fit the Earthling's idea of the makeup of the universe?

Well, you don't *have* an idea of the makeup of the universe! What your scientists are looking at when they peer into "outer space," is actually the insides of a living Being. So, you are inside of one Who is far larger than you can ever imagine. Your space is relative to that Being's interior. Don't worry about it!

If our space science were a human being, how old would it be?

It would be right about a ten-year-old kid. A smart ten-year-old kid, who loves to play with bottle rockets. It is doing very well for itself and cannot develop any faster than the societies which sponsor it, because money is still a problem and a dictating and limiting factor. Some planetary societies are free of these problematic limitations and their people are dedicated in many different, matter-of-fact ways to space exploration. It is much more a part of the life of the planet, instead of just a small sideline, as it is on Earth.

## **MILLENNIUM**

Why do we appoint millennial qualities to a date on a particular Earth's calendar, dating from the birth of Christ? There are many other calendars, some based on the lives of other Revelators, though not universally in use today. Is that the answer? That this calendar is used globally?

Yes, that is all that it is. We started all of these calendars, even the Mayan one, which is soon to run out. And you will ask Me about that one, as well, I feel sure. It's not only necessary to mark the dates on every planet, but it is part of the overall sphere of Time. This is one of the great mysteries of the universe: that Time is coordinated throughout the universal domains and places of existence, and each one behaves as a cog in a gigantic clock. So We reset the time on every planet according to a timetable that is so very vast that it is not detectable to any of the creatures.

By now, we know that Earth is a small, circulating particle in a moving universe which contains orbits and cycles and a vast system of coordination. The explanation of clockwork does fit that mysterious movement. So we are contained within some huge timepiece and we see our own seasons and rotations and cycles of birth and death, tides, revolutions, and revelations, all obeying some metronomic rhythms. That's comforting. Back to the millennium: Does the clock strike for our little planet...maybe, I should say, does our little clock strike every thousand years,

announcing a time for sweeping change, for instance?

Yes, with every thousand-year revolution, We have plans to change this globe, according to certain conditions appearing on its surface. If they have developed appropriately, then certain things will be enabled to take root. If certain things have not developed properly, then We will destroy the surface of the planet and either destroy the planet, entirely, or start all over again with a renewed surface.

Could that be compared with farming, in any way? A farmer plows and plants and harvests, and does various other things to a field, according to what has happened to it during the year. A flood, a need for special fertilizer, an earthquake, a blight, or a planned construction project... all could radically interfere with his usual approach to that land. Also, certain basic operations might come according to a long-term timetable. If we look at our little space island as simply a patch of fertile or infertile ground, might this analogy apply?

Yes, it would. The work due at this millennial timeframe is changeable. It's only a general indication of what is ahead for the occupants of the field. A general clearing of the field, burning and plowing, are always somewhere ahead for every one of these places of living and their written scriptures will contain records of past demolitions, as well as predictions of future ones. This is not anything bad or evil but simply good farm management.

And it will come true to pass that each place of living will have its time in the sun and will be given a chance to bear fruit, to become a beautiful and prosperous garden. However, the occupants of every planet also have a responsibility to their place of residence. They have to maintain a good balance without causing damage to their global neighbors, because this can result in a blighting of the whole field, as if a fungus had taken over. Earth is in a very vulnerable position right now, and We had despaired of any cure for this planet. This has been something that We have been watching for many millennia, and We

had planned a global destruction for this millennium if the condition was not cured in time.

So that's why all of those End of the World prophecies were contained in so many of our religious beliefs, here on Earth in these "End Times?"

Yes, that's why, indeed. Conditions had led to two world wars, just in the past century. A third world war was narrowly averted, and the danger is not yet passed. We are watching your planet carefully in this early timeframe of the new millennium. It's as if you're all on trial for your lives. But much has changed in this first decade of the Third Millennium, and We assume that things will continue to change for the better. Though the various material and spiritual pollutions appear to still be here, in plenty, We believe that the root causes may have been eliminated. Some of these current disasters which fill your media news these days, may be new evidence that negative pursuits are being excised from the general planetary life.

What causes such an unhealthy planetary fungus? Criminality of the occupants?

It could be many things. The negative vibrations begin to outweigh the positive ones. Under a microscope, you would see this activity like a cancer spreading through living tissue and it can take many forms and affect mineral activity, as well as organic activity. Criminality is different from most of the human behaviors and it spreads itself vigorously, once it has taken root. Even law-abiding humans often behave criminally towards their mineral planet, itself; and so, it fails systemically. This eventually comes as a complete surprise to the occupants, who had no idea that their actions were so corrosive and that some of them had become a cancerous fungus upon their own planet.

Wow! You sound like an environmentalist! That's what they have been telling us! But only within the past few decades, mostly... at least, so that we will listen. What does this have to do with our planet's timing device? With this millennial tick of the clock?

Everything! Because this period is when We try to decide whether to pull the plug on the continued existence of the planet itself.

We are up for review right now, then? Does this tie in with the Mayan Calendar, which stops with the year 2012? Everyone seems to be so conscious of this, even though the Mayan Civilization is long over.

Yes, it does tie in. Twelve years into the new millennium is but a heart-beat in Our timeframe, but We watch for signs of hope during that dozen-year period after a millennial rollover and We are finding hopeful indications of a possible recovery. A new calendar will come into effect around that time, even though the occupants of Earth won't know of its existence for many years and will continue using the present one.

We will be watching your planet during this millennial rollover time-frame. Hundreds of years will go by before Earth's field will be perfectly normal again, but maybe the dangers will not result in elimination this time around. Farmers are always adjusting their fields and hoping for the best results possible. So it is with Earth.

# MATERIAL REALM vs. SPIRITUAL REALM

Can You help us to better understand these two conditions of the Material and the Spiritual Realms?

Let's see... how can I put it? On the one hand, We are also material, but that is in relation to conditions in Our own realm, not in your realm. Anything, on every smaller Level...small enough to exist in a microscopic environment compared to the larger frame of reference of the observer...is invisible in both directions. I can't see you without a microscope, but let's go into that later. You can't see Me at all, because I am very large compared to your dimension. But I live on a plane of existence with other individuals and We have Our society, similar, in some respects, to yours. We gradually came to learn about your effect upon Us, and We became interested in your welfare, in the same way that your scientists are investigating the molecular worlds which underpin your whole existence. And, so it goes, indefinitely, up and down the ladder of creation.

Much of this is practically impossible for you to understand, both in the ways that we resemble each other, and in the ways that we cease to resemble each other. Higher realms of development contain lesser realms of development, and yet, all realms are sophisticated beyond

our greatest imagining. We are constantly being surprised at what We are learning about life on your particular Level, which is so miniscule, compared to this higher dimension. And We have higher Levels above Us, about which We can extrapolate facts as We learn about Our Level in relation to your Level.

All I can think of is that this sure changes our image of God. We down here on Earth think of Him as seated upon a throne, intensely aware of our existence, and literally, of our every action; and the whole picture is very columnar. There's Up and there's Down. There's Him and there's us. And, there is not a whole lot of allowance, if any, for what You are talking about, which sounds like an infinite replication of bigger and bigger us's. Is anyone, ultimately, minding the store, here?

So, creation is a lasagna, instead of a pizza? It's a big stack of stuff, all immaterial to the occupants of every Layer except the one that they occupy? We really are in the same situation as that poor physicist who started wearing snowshoes when he learned that matter wasn't solid but contained more space than actual molecules. So, who IS minding the store?

Do you want to know what I, personally, believe? It sort of boils down to the Godon-a-throne version, just with a whole lot more creation than I can comprehend, in-between. I think that The Creator is Up There, and is very interested and involved in all of this; but allows His big kids to take care of His little kids, ad infinitum. And somehow, it all works together in a way that we'll never really understand. But, like the blind men, if we ask the right questions and all of us compare our notes, we might come out with something that makes sense to our own necessarily-limited understanding. Again, is anyone minding the store?

Yes, of course, but everything is so interwoven and it is monitored throughout itself. So many things are totally difficult to understand from your limited perspective. You cannot appreciate management levels except in three-dimensional terms. Yes, there is One God in charge of everything, but Reality is much more complex than any

# MATERIAL REALM VS. SPIRITUAL REALM

Earthling can imagine. If you will contemplate what you know about your own universe, from your scientific discoveries, you will come to realize that something is controlling it, according to laws you can't understand. This applies all up and down the scale. What are some other questions?

You have referred to the Earth Level as being an extremely difficult place to reside. We humans don't think it's so bad. But it sounds as if our spirits, or our souls, come from "Above," deliberately choosing a material life in order to advance. That advancement depends upon our return to Earth, or some similar material plane, which imposes many physical limitations Down Here. Will You amplify this?

We are talking to you as an equal and We know that you comprehend the truth that Earth is thought of as an extremely difficult place to progress through. You humans are trying to perfect yourselves under very challenging conditions, which you are, of course, thoroughly accustomed to, having been born into them with no memory of your former life on another plane.

An individual outcome has everything to do with character and preparation, which determines how one will react to stimuli down there "In The Soup." Every little bit, every little decision, counts, because your actions add up throughout your life. We will be happy to answer your questions, although Our answers may stir up controversy among your contemporaries. If they will be patient, they may find some puzzle pieces that contribute to their own individual search for truth.

That is, ultimately, the assignment that each of you came into a material life to accomplish. Successfully achieving your goals will lead to spiritualization, which is actually a growing understanding of reality, but with the spark of love for the wonder of it all included. Spirituality is the ultimate goal of creation: to hold that spark of love for its Creator. Whether the transformation occurs, is the ultimate test for every consciousness existing throughout creation. And yes, that

does include inanimate objects, such as minerals and base elements, occupying a lower level in relation to you. Never mind trying to understand how the challenge applies to their dimensions.

The purpose of life is to catch that spark. That's all it is.

# THE BIG BANG BEGINNING OF OUR UNIVERSE

Let's close this conversation with a bang and tackle the question that concerns the origin of our own universe. Many scientists are in favor of the idea that everything started with some sort of explosive energy which sent matter hurtling outward. Then, over the course of a very long time, things in space have formed and are still doing so. The resulting universe is anything but static, as stars are born and collapse; as galaxies merge and evolve, or revolve; and as the edges continue to fly outward in an expanding way. But there is talk of a limit; of an ultimate end to the growth of this universe and an eventual decline or contraction. Is that an accurate portrayal?

Yes, it is. This is what is happening in your universe. It wasn't always here, as some scientists might have speculated in the past. It did come into being suddenly and that is the way all universes are created. With a Big Bang! Tell Us what you were thinking in the middle of the night. That is a very wise assumption you have drawn and I think it's a good way to close this wonderful book: with a new idea for people to chew on.

Well, my idea is so simple and so obvious that I wonder why I haven't heard it before in connection with the Big Bang Theory concerning the birth of our universe. Of course, I am neither well-versed in space physics nor medical facts, so my theory

could easily fall apart, just beyond the shared truth that each incident started with a bang. This occurred to me simply because you calmly let drop the fact that the spacious universe we look up into is no more than the vast interior of another enormous Being, who has a life somewhere on a much larger dimension than ours. So, assuming that we are contained within a biological Being of some sort, the next step just logically fell into place.

What is the process of reproduction, if it is not a Big Bang?

The moment of fertilization triggers an explosion within an egg. This Big Bang sends the boundaries of that egg flying outward in every direction, creating a purposeful, relentless cauldron of change roiling around inside of itself; rearranging the look of things with every second. The matter supplied by the egg and the sperm, within this newly-exploded universe, is suddenly scattered, very thinly, everywhere. Yet, all of that widespread material continues to share a DNA signature throughout this violent beginning process.

A zygote forms and yet the outer shell doesn't fly apart the way it would if this were the landmine sort of an explosion. It expands. There is always a container. Something swells up, but maintains an outer boundary to hold everything within. Something which fits a logical, pre-determined shape is on the way.

However, no single atom contained within that outer wall could comprehend a thing about all of this violent activity. It would only witness the vigorous cell division carrying on for as long as it takes to form the embryo, the newborn, the child, and eventually the adult of whatever species that the original egg and sperm represented. Growth from within surely looks different from that very same growth when observed from the outside.

Eventually though, the adult Being will have formed and its outer edges will cease to expand. Maybe a long time will pass; eons upon eons of relative inner stability; long periods of routine comings and goings of interior galaxies; before, inevitably, the shrinkage begins and the gradual decline into death becomes evident, even to those within the container. I know that I've been long-winded on this question,

# THE BIG BANG BEGINNING OF OUR UNIVERSE

but couldn't that be an accurate description of the Big Bang connected with our universe?

Yes. That's what it is. Just as simple as that. You are within One of Us, and others are within you. And there it is. The long, unchanging structure of life itself. But your scientists probably won't be satisfied with such a pedestrian description. If it were true, they reason, one of them would have seen the similarity long ago, and they would have told everybody. This is not an exciting enough theory for them to be involved in. Don't let that bother you. A universe is formed every time a zygote is formed. And that is just that. Life is amazingly diverse and just as amazingly similar, to those whose imaginations are truly free to listen to the unthinkable.

And so we close this interview. What difference does it make, in our daily terms, whether we believe this explanation of the Big Bang, or not? It is so far beyond our ability to imagine, that there is absolutely no application for this knowledge. No one, Down Here In The Soup of this material world, can use such information... unless it serves to increase our appreciation of the utter value of every single life form, within which lies a whole universe.

We Earth humans haven't truly dealt with the fact that our planet represents only a small fraction of one solar system, buried deep in one arm of our galaxy, and that Earth couldn't possibly be the only planet with people residing on its surface. Although we know about the other space bodies, some of us still assume that our small globe contains the only life forms in all this cornucopia of plenty. Even so, we do have puzzling scientific evidence suggesting that our universe is very much larger and more vast than we can comprehend. Not only in the material sense, but in the spiritual realm, as well.

I offer this book as a small sample of personal, anecdotal evidence that Something Big, Somewhere, is available for conversation and will attempt to share a little bit of information with the curious. We all know that there is a credibility gap. We can't really have all of the answers that we might want, because many times, the

truth makes no sense to us. Sometimes, it sounds too simple, ridiculous, or worst of all, not even close to what we've been taught or led to believe. And so, we pick and choose.

We are expected to! It's really all that we can do. Pick and choose. So, what's the moral here? There is none. Do the best that you can. That's about it. Share your insights if you want to. Don't, if you don't want to. Everything will be okay.

# EPILOGUE APPRECIATING QUESTIONS

What is a question? This seems to be an unappreciated reality. I know how hard it is to think of good ones. They could be called topics, as well, when it comes to writing or speaking. But until a new question comes along, former topics must do, and that can become static. To be interesting, the question must be new, or else, it simply introduces a topic again. How valuable is the question to the flow of creation?

I'll answer this, because I have wanted this question to be asked since the very beginning of time! It seems so simple, but how many people really operate from questions? Many do, but they don't follow them to their root; only to the point where they either give up, or *think* that they know what they are talking about. They don't include Me in their answer, or in their formula for truth, and I am the answer to their question.

I am the Great Force of Creation...the answer to all questions. I am the One Who ultimately needs the answer, because I must create more. And how can I do this, without any ideas?

Absolutely! The question is the basic root of any idea. Is that not so? Obviously, someone always has the answer. The trick is to ask the question of the right person, or the right mind, or the right source. Even various answers add up to a new kind

of knowledge which wouldn't have existed without the question.

Sometimes, answers without questions fall upon unprepared ears, become pedantic, or too ponderous. They sound too much like lectures for the listener to truly perceive. But an answer suited to the question becomes a thrill in the veins of the hearer. Thought usually first produces the question. Then comes an answer to fit that frame. Even the image of the oracle on the mountaintop usually includes the determined seeker, who has painfully scaled that height, in order to ask his question. Is it not proper that we give equal time and place to the question, as well as the answer?

Yes, it is time that We gave honor and equal ranking to the question. We have often asked for the answer and not given as much weight, or importance, to the question!

Again, I am new at this, and realize that I'm assuming that things are thus and so. Maybe, the question has been king all along.

No, it has not been the primary quest.

"Ask and ye shall receive!" Is this not a cosmic command to question? We think of it in material terms. Ask for what you want and you will get it. But, it is truly beyond that, for knowledge is the gift when one asks a good question. Is this not the true meaning of that scriptural injunction?

Yes! It has to be!

"I want to speak! This is The Question! I am an entity, just as Time is an entity. We are usually so vast, and so concerned with our own situation, that we don't often get involved in this way. I love people who love me. I will come to them and inspire them, and I will put ideas in their minds, and they will come up with good questions. Then, I will call in Answer to come and join me, and we will be one on that particular point."

"This is Answer! And I want to tell Linda Layli that I have so much to share with her, and I can do it because she keeps persisting with question after question. Question is the key to me! I am locked up, but there is always a key and I want to be known. She has both The Question and The Answer on her side, standing side by side, beside her. She has freed up the flow of information, so much. Let me comment on the scriptural injunction, "Ask and ye shall receive!" Of course, this IS the deep meaning behind that command!"

When we can make sense out of the scattered particles of information at our disposal, then we can progress beyond them. When we have access to all knowledge, then it makes sense to use it. Is there any objection to having us, the Created, ask any question that we can think of, and receive the answer?

No! There is not any objection to your receiving all the knowledge that you ask for! Absolutely! And no one should fear it, for this is the day when the Truth will be made known.

# **INDEX**

# <u>A</u>

Abortion - 183, 184
Acid-based protozoa - 130
Addictions - 168
Adoption - 164
Agnostics - 129, 130
Alter egos - 71, 219, 221, 222
Angels - 109, 110, 206, 207, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236
Animals - v, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 57, 150, 239
Army of Loved Ones - 119
Artificial insemination - 165, 166
Astral bodies - 10, 142
Atheists - 129, 130
Atlantis - 237, 238, 239
Aura - 21, 107, 213, 214

# <u>B</u>

Babies - 94, 147, 164, 166, 175, 176, 179, 180, 183, 190 Bermuda Triangle - 237, 238, 239, Big Bang - 273, 274, 275 Big business - 32, 123 Birth control - 183 Blind men - 2, 3, 270

# <u>C</u>

Calendars - 265
Capitalism - 32
Children - xvii, 11, 12, 20, 28, 70, 81, 88, 103, 110, 140, 141, 144, 146, 147, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 178, 179, 180, 181, 184, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 199, 221, 232, 253, 256, 257, 260, 283
Clairaudience - 208

Clairvoyance - xix, 208

Coding - 226

Communism - 32, 247

Consciousness - v, xi, xix, 5, 32, 38, 45, 49, 50, 51, 57, 59, 60, 61, 63, 74, 75, 93, 96, 107, 115, 125, 155, 172, 175, 176, 177, 185, 193, 198, 211, 213, 215, 216, 220, 226, 227, 228, 229, 255, 271

Contraceptives - 183

Creationism - 7

Creative Force - xvii, 5, 93, 148, 151, 157, 185, 211, 229, 231

Creator - xi, 26, 63, 74, 104, 117, 118, 160, 169, 185, 186, 213, 227, 229, 233, 255, 270, 271

Cremation - 58, 259

Cycle - 28, 51, 66, 67, 92, 100, 175, 176, 210, 238, 239, 265

#### $\mathbf{D}$

Death penalty - 34

Death question - 40, 41, 43

Democracy - 196

Demons - 125

Dependency 197, 198

Destiny - 47, 48, 78, 85, 86, 113, 247

Devil - 126, 167

Dimensions - xvii, 9, 10, 20, 93, 99, 107, 110, 121, 135, 138, 142, 153, 165, 215, 225, 226, 231, 253, 258, 261, 262, 272

Discipline - 190, 191, 256

Disunity - 26

Dreams - 34, 41, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 177, 228

# Ε

Earthling - 12, 26, 39, 67, 92, 94, 100, 118, 122, 135, 145, 154, 163, 172, 180, 233, 234, 235, 238, 243, 249, 250, 251, 256, 261, 262, 271

Eating meat - 21

Egg - 74, 118, 166, 176, 177, 195, 274

Elderly clinger - 69, 70

Elephant - 2, 3

Elite guard, angelic - 231

Embalming - 59, 259

Embryo - 164, 165, 176, 178, 179, 274

End Times - 267

Energy - xviii, 9, 13, 33, 54, 61, 81, 113, 114, 132, 149, 150, 155, 157, 159, 162, 166,

213, 214, 273 Evil - 97, 104, 125, 266 Evolution - 7, 79, 128, 170, 244, 245, 261 Experiments - 27, 93, 117, 169, 191, 219, 220, 254, 257, 258

F

Families - 16, 33, 77, 140, 164, 165, 166, 189, 197
Fate - 34, 64, 76, 84, 85, 86, 92, 140, 146, 258
Federation - 251
Female - 127, 135, 138, 139, 157, 169, 172, 173, 174, 177, 178, 184
Force - xviii, 5, 33, 93, 104, 105, 106, 107, 114, 115, 123, 124, 148, 150, 151, 157, 158, 185, 192, 211, 229, 231, 236, 277
Free love - 138
Free will - 5, 43, 83, 84, 85, 96, 129, 130, 226, 235

G

Garden of Eden - 8
Ghosts - 17, 41, 95, 96, 97
Goal of Creation - xii, 271
God - xviii, xix, 2, 5, 6, 7, 10, 17, 37, 46, 51, 52, 58, 91, 92, 103, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 126, 127, 130, 141, 142, 151, 152, 156, 162, 167, 175, 181, 183, 206, 207, 212, 215, 217, 228, 229, 234, 235, 246, 261, 270
Government - 29, 34, 198, 252, 260
Great Creative Force - xviii, 5, 93, 148, 151, 157, 185, 211, 231
Great Masters - 77, 78
Grief - 51, 52, 54, 55, 220

 $\mathbf{H}$ 

Hatred - 119, 120, 126

Heaven, Heavenly - vii, ix, 12, 20, 44, 45, 51, 52, 78, 85, 91, 93, 94, 115, 136, 137, 145, 146, 162, 168, 184, 186, 206, 228, 232, 258

Hell - 8, 22, 91, 92, 129, 168, 169

Heterosexuals - 170

Homosexuals - 145, 172, 174

Ī

Ideal Society - 8 InterGalactic Friends, IGFs - 241, 242

```
Intelligent Design - 7
Intangible - 57, 114, 125, 127, 178, 226
   J
Jump-ins - 68, 69, 70, 83
   <u>K</u>
Kingdom - 15, 18, 22, 23, 34, 52, 58, 62, 74, 105, 111, 121, 131, 143, 144, 147, 174,
     198, 209, 227, 231, 235, 245
Kingdom, Heavenly - 232
Kingdom, of God - 206
Kundalini - 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160
   \underline{\mathbf{L}}
Left brain - 173
Levels - xvii, 11, 16, 27, 35, 39, 72, 78, 88, 114, 116, 121, 131, 132, 136, 138, 139,
     147, 203, 206, 216, 270
Life cycle - 51, 67, 100, 176
Linda Layli - xvii, xviii, 1, 23, 41, 85, 121, 126, 171, 238, 251, 258, 261, 279
   M
Male - 127, 135, 138, 139, 157, 166, 169, 172, 173, 174, 177, 178
Mankind - 8, 13, 21, 33, 110, 178, 183, 217, 256
Marriage - 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 163, 180, 194, 195,
     242, 244
Material World - 9, 168, 275
Matrix planet - 141, 146
Mayan Calendar - 268
Medicine - 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 152, 155
Meditation - 81, 107, 108
Memory 43, 54, 57, 58, 61, 62, 69, 72, 87, 171, 179, 227, 258, 271
Mental health - 217
Messengers of God - 105
Metaphysical - 58, 205, 242
Millennia - 18, 67, 92, 96, 100, 116, 129, 153, 210, 228, 251, 265, 266, 267, 268
```

Millennium - 27, 70, 92, 100, 116, 211, 220, 227, 228, 238, 256, 265, 267, 268

Millennial rollover - 268 Mind of God - 5 Molecular science - 246 Mourning - 53, 63 Murder - 49, 183, 184

 $\underline{N}$ 

Names - 185, 186, 187 Negative - xvii, 22, 27, 32, 34, 54, 55, 101, 104, 119, 120, 125, 126, 128, 132, 150, 164, 167, 187, 215, 216, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 267 Non-physical - 59, 137, 203, 216, 225, 226

Nuclear - 25, 189

 $\overline{O}$ 

Orgasms - 136, 161, 162 Out of body - 101

<u>P</u>

Past life - 63, 69, 72, 82, 186, 194, 208

Pediatrics - 253

Pets - 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23

Plastination - 60, 259

Population - 2, 12, 13, 27, 28, 42, 96, 117, 118, 165, 166, 167, 184, 210, 216, 246, 247, 250, 251, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260

Positive universe - 220, 221

Power force field - 123

Prayer - xix, 13, 47, 51, 52, 60, 77, 81, 84, 92, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 206

Precognition - 208

Pregnancy - 163, 164, 165, 179, 180, 183, 184, 195, 196,

Pre-life - 42, 59, 70, 74, 75, 79, 80, 85, 88, 91, 176

Procreation - 163, 184, 253

Protozoa - 130

Psychiatric - 215

Psychiatrists - 102, 217

Psychics - 71, 102, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 207, 210, 211, 214, 217

Psychic stickiness - 211, 219

Purpose of life - 272

Q

Quality of life - 92, 105, 197

Questions- xvii, xix, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 11, 18, 26, 29, 31, 33, 34, 37, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 48, 49, 52, 53, 72, 91, 93, 97, 99, 107, 108, 116, 119, 120, 127, 135, 158, 168, 171, 176, 179, 180, 183, 191, 192, 197, 202, 205, 210, 212, 214, 222, 231, 238, 246, 249, 254, 262, 270, 271, 273, 274, 277, 278, 279, 283, 284

Quirk - 26, 28

<u>R</u>

Reality - xi, xvii, 7, 25, 42, 82, 92, 103, 121, 122, 152, 160, 192, 217, 225, 232, 246, 270, 271, 277

Reincarnation - 20, 38, 40, 51, 65, 67, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 76, 92, 93, 169, 170, 172, 176, 187, 209

Regressions - 72, 186, 208

Religion - 2, 116, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 140, 156, 167, 180, 181, 228, 234, 236, 260, 261

Remorse - 120

Restless legs Syndrome - 151

Revelation - 125, 140, 265

Revelators - 124, 125, 127, 265

Right brain - 173

<u>S</u>

Satan - 125

School - 20, 52, 117, 118, 193, 196, 198

Science - 9, 37, 46, 47, 50, 52, 53, 59, 122, 130, 164, 165, 179, 183, 191, 237, 246, 253, 257, 263

Secret diffusion - v, 11, 15

Sensations of death - 37

Sex, sexual - 127, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 148, 149, 150, 151, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 177, 184, 205, 242, 243, 257, 260

Smoking - 22

Socialism - 32

Space - 9, 26, 39, 155, 213, 225, 237, 239, 246, 250, 252, 253, 255, 257, 258, 259, 263, 266, 270, 273, 275

Spanking - 191

Spark of love - xi, 271

Sperm - 73, 74, 165, 166, 176, 177, 178, 274

Suicide - 54, 87, 88, 89, 90

Τ

Tangible - 2, 81, 125, 226 Teen pregnancy - 163 Telepathy - 20, 208 Third World War - 28, 238, 245, 247, 267 Tobacco - 22, 168 Topics - 277 Two questions - 5

 $\underline{\mathbf{U}}$ 

UFOs - 260, 261 Ultimate test - xi, 271 Unite - 26, 120, 129 Unity - 26, 198, 244, 257 Universe - 2, 5, 10, 11, 88, 104, 118, 122, 126, 128, 129, 148, 160, 167, 178, 193, 220, 221, 222, 231, 246, 257, 259, 262, 263, 265, 271, 273, 274, 275 Unspiritual - 79, 139, 158, 235 Upper Level - 16, 72, 136, 202, 206, 225

 $\underline{V}$ 

Vampire - xviii, 213, 214 Venus - 238 Vibrations - 9, 10, 34, 35, 61, 62, 94, 107, 128, 142, 207, 209, 216, 218, 267 Vision - 173, 261 Voices - xvii, 11, 105, 107, 208, 215

W

Wild animals - 17, 19, 23 World war - 4, 28, 238, 245, 246, 247, 252, 267 Worship Power - 10

XYZ

Zygote - 274, 275

# ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Linda J. Brown grew up in Winter Haven, Florida, and graduated with honors from the University of Florida with a degree in Journalism and Communications. She was active in campus leadership as an officer in Mortarboard, the Women's Student Association and The University Blue Key Speaker's Bureau. She married a physician and raised two children, later becoming involved in the Citizen Diplomacy movement at the opening of the Soviet Union, leading a number of grassroots tours to encourage people to people friendship and increase the prospects of world peace. She spent a total of eighteen months within Russia, Ukraine and Siberia.

Brown was raised in the Episcopal Church, then spent thirty-three years as a member of the Baha'i Faith, resigning in 1997, to pursue her own inner spiritual life. Her first book is HEY BOOMERS, DUST OFF YOUR BACKPACKS: Travel The World On A Limited Budget (Amazon.com). It tells of her adventures on the around the world backpacking trail as she circled the globe for a year, alone, using only her social security income. Her extensive travels continue whenever she can find time to hoist a backpack; most recently, throughout the South American continent during a four-month period in 2009.

Adventurous Spirituality or Spiritual Adventurism is Brown's passion. She would be happy to hear from others who love to combine an exploration of life on the edge with their own inner adventures.

Also, if you have any questions to ask The Holy Spirit, you are welcome to submit them on the website www.insecretdiffusion.com. Another

book will result if there are enough cosmic questions asked. Please also add your name to our list of Spiritual Adventure Enthusiasts. You never know what plans might suggest themselves.

www.insecretdiffusion.com